

# **Roles of forced nicotine exposure and *Comt* gene disruption in the development of addiction-related behavioural and neurochemical changes in mice.**

Anne Tammimäki

Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology  
Faculty of Pharmacy  
University of Helsinki  
Finland

ACADEMIC DISSERTATION

To be presented, with the permission of the Faculty of Pharmacy, University of Helsinki, for public examination at Viikki Biocentre, Lecture Hall 2041, University of Helsinki (Viikinkaari 5E), October 31<sup>st</sup>, at 12 noon.

### **Supervised by**

Professor Pekka T. Männistö, MD, PhD  
Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology  
Faculty of Pharmacy  
University of Helsinki  
Finland

Professor (emer.) Liisa Ahtee, MD, PhD  
Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology  
Faculty of Pharmacy  
University of Helsinki  
Finland

### **Reviewed by**

Professor Eero Vasar, MD, PhD  
Institute of Physiology  
University of Tartu  
Estonia

Docent Petri Hyytiä, PhD  
Department of Mental Health and  
Alcohol Research  
National Public Health Institute  
Finland

### **Examined by**

Professor Markku Koulu, MD, PhD  
Department of Biomedicine  
University of Turku  
Finland

© Anne Tammimäki 2008

ISBN 978-952-10-4994-1 (paperback)

ISBN 978-952-10-4995-8 (PDF, <http://ethesis.helsinki.fi/>)

ISSN 1795-7079

Yliopistopaino, Helsinki University Print  
Helsinki, Finland 2008

*To my parents*

# Table of Contents

<b>ABSTRACT</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>TIIVISTELMÄ</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>ORIGINAL PUBLICATIONS</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS</b>	<b>10</b>
<b>1 INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>2 REVIEW OF LITERATURE: GENETICALLY MODIFIED MICE IN ADDICTION RESEARCH</b>	<b>12</b>
2.1 Addiction theories	12
2.1.1 The incentive sensitisation theory of addiction	14
2.1.2 The allostatic theory of addiction	14
2.1.3 The role of dopamine in addiction	15
2.2 Mouse models to study addiction	17
2.2.1 Behavioural sensitisation	17
2.2.2 Conditioned place preference and conditioned place aversion paradigms	18
2.2.3 Drug discrimination	18
2.2.4 Intracranial self-stimulation	19
2.2.5 Drug self-administration models	19
2.2.5.1 <i>Intravenous self-administration</i>	19
2.2.5.2 <i>Oral self-administration</i>	20
2.3 Chronic oral nicotine treatment as a model of chronic nicotine exposure	20
2.4 Genetically modified mice	22
2.4.1 Techniques to generate genetically modified mice	22
2.4.2 Genetically modified mice as research tools	25
2.5 Genetically modified mouse lines targeting the dopaminergic system	26
2.5.1 Tyrosine hydroxylase mutant mouse lines	26
2.5.2 Dopamine transporter mutant mouse lines	30
2.5.3 Vesicular monoamine transporter 2 mutant mouse lines	34
2.5.4 Dopamine D <sub>1</sub> receptor mutant mouse lines	36
2.5.5 Dopamine D <sub>2</sub> receptor mutant mouse lines	40
2.5.6 Dopamine D <sub>3</sub> receptor mutant mouse lines	43
2.5.7 Dopamine D <sub>4</sub> receptor mutant mouse line	46
2.5.8 Dopamine D <sub>5</sub> receptor mutant mouse line	47
2.5.9 Monoamine oxidase A and B mutant mouse lines	48
2.5.10 Catechol-O-methyltransferase mutant mouse line	50
2.6 Concluding remarks of the literature review	53
<b>3 AIMS OF THE STUDY</b>	<b>54</b>
<b>4 MATERIALS AND METHODS</b>	<b>55</b>
4.1 Animals	55
4.1.1 Genotyping of <i>Comt</i> disrupted mice (III, IV)	55
4.2 Drugs and drug treatments	56
4.2.1 Drugs	56
4.2.2 Chronic nicotine treatments (I, II)	56
4.2.3 Other drug treatments	57

4.3	Behavioural testing methods	57
4.3.1	Locomotor activity (I)	57
4.3.2	Conditioned place preference (II, unpublished)	58
4.3.3	Intravenous nicotine self-administration (II)	59
4.3.4	Free-choice oral self-administration of nicotine, ethanol, cocaine, and etonitazene (II, III)	61
4.3.4.1	<i>Free-choice oral self-administration of nicotine (II)</i>	61
4.3.4.2	<i>Cage arrangements for ethanol, cocaine, and etonitazene study (III)</i>	61
4.3.4.3	<i>Experimental setup for the free choice oral self-administration</i>	62
4.3.4.4	<i>Drinking solutions</i>	64
4.4	Microdialysis in freely moving mice (I, IV)	65
4.4.1	Surgery	65
4.4.2	Conventional microdialysis (I, IV)	65
4.4.3	No-net-flux microdialysis (IV)	66
4.5	Biochemical analyses	66
4.5.1	Nicotine assay (II)	66
4.5.1.1	<i>Collection of samples</i>	66
4.5.1.2	<i>Nicotine and cotinine assay</i>	67
4.5.2	Determination of monoamines from brain tissue (unpublished)	67
4.6	Data analysis and statistics	68
<b>5</b>	<b>RESULTS</b>	<b>69</b>
5.1	The effects of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure on the sensitivity of dopamine D <sub>2</sub> receptors (I, unpublished)	69
5.1.1	The effects of chronic oral nicotine exposure and subsequent withdrawal on catecholamine concentrations in brain tissue and extracellular fluid, as well as on motor activity and body temperature	69
5.1.2	Effect of quinpirole on levels of dopamine and dopamine metabolites and on locomotor activity in chronically nicotine-exposed, nicotine-withdrawn, and naïve mice	71
5.2	Effect of chronic forced nicotine exposure on the reinforcing properties of nicotine (II)	73
5.2.1	Two-bottle free choice self-administration test after forced chronic oral nicotine or water exposure	73
5.2.2	Development of conditioned place preference to nicotine after forced chronic oral nicotine or water exposure	74
5.2.3	Acquisition of intravenous self-administration of nicotine after forced chronic oral nicotine or water exposure	74
5.3	Free-choice oral self-administration of abused substances in <i>Comt</i> gene knock-out mice (III, unpublished)	75
5.3.1	Ethanol	75
5.3.2	Cocaine	75
5.3.3	Etonitazene	76
5.4	Development of conditioned place preference to cocaine in <i>Comt</i> gene disrupted mice (unpublished)	77
5.5	The effect of levodopa loading on striatal, accumbal and cortical levels of extracellular dopamine and dopamine metabolites in <i>Comt</i> knock-out mice (IV)	79
5.6	Absolute striatal and accumbal extracellular dopamine concentrations in <i>Comt</i> knock-out mice (IV)	79
<b>6</b>	<b>DISCUSSION</b>	<b>81</b>

6.1	Some methodological considerations	81
6.1.1	Microdialysis	81
6.1.2	Conditioned place preference	82
6.1.3	Oral drug self-administration	83
6.2	The sensitivity of presynaptic dopamine D <sub>2</sub> receptors in response to forced chronic oral nicotine exposure	84
6.3	The effect of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure on the rewarding or reinforcing properties of nicotine	85
6.4	The effect of <i>Comt</i> gene disruption on consumption of oral ethanol, cocaine, and etonitazene, as well as on the rewarding properties of cocaine	87
6.5	The effect of <i>Comt</i> gene disruption on extracellular dopamine levels in the striatum, nucleus accumbens, and cortex	89
6.6	General discussion	92
<b>7</b>	<b>CONCLUSIONS</b>	<b>95</b>
	<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b>	<b>96</b>
	<b>REFERENCES</b>	<b>98</b>
	<b>APPENDIX: ORIGINAL PUBLICATIONS I-V</b>	<b>124</b>

## ABSTRACT

Activation of midbrain dopamine systems is thought to be critically involved in the addictive properties of abused substances. Drugs of abuse increase dopamine release in the nucleus accumbens and dorsal striatum, which are the target areas of mesolimbic and nigrostriatal dopamine pathways, respectively. Dopamine release in the nucleus accumbens is thought to mediate the attribution of incentive salience to rewards, and dorsal striatal dopamine release is involved in habit formation. In addition, changes in the function of prefrontal cortex (PFC), the target area of mesocortical dopamine pathway, may skew information processing and memory formation such that the addict pays an abnormal amount of attention to drug-related cues. In this study, we wanted to explore how long-term forced oral nicotine exposure or the lack of catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT), one of the dopamine metabolizing enzymes, would affect the functioning of these pathways. We also wanted to find out how the forced nicotine exposure or the lack of COMT would affect the consumption of nicotine, alcohol, or cocaine.

First, we studied the effect of forced chronic nicotine exposure on the sensitivity of dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-like autoreceptors in microdialysis and locomotor activity experiments. We found that the sensitivity of these receptors was unchanged after forced oral nicotine exposure, although an increase in the sensitivity was observed in mice treated with intermittent nicotine injections twice daily for 10 days. Thus, the effect of nicotine treatment on dopamine autoreceptor sensitivity depends on the route, frequency, and time course of drug administration.

Second, we investigated whether the forced oral nicotine exposure would affect the reinforcing properties of nicotine injections. The chronic nicotine exposure did not significantly affect the development of conditioned place preference to nicotine. In the intravenous self-administration paradigm, however, the nicotine-exposed animals self-administered nicotine at a lower unit dose than the control animals, indicating that their sensitivity to the reinforcing effects of nicotine was enhanced.

Next, we wanted to study whether the *Comt* gene knock-out animals would be a suitable model to study alcohol and cocaine consumption or addiction. Although previous work had shown male *Comt* knock-out mice to be less sensitive to the locomotor-activating effects of cocaine, the present study found that the lack of COMT did not affect the consumption of cocaine solutions or the development of cocaine-induced place preference. However, the present work did find that male *Comt* knock-out mice, but not female knock-out mice, consumed ethanol more avidly than their wild-type littermates. This finding suggests that COMT may be one of the factors, albeit not a primary one, contributing to the risk of alcoholism.

Last, we explored the effect of COMT deficiency on dorsal striatal, accumbal, and prefrontal cortical dopamine metabolism under no-net-flux conditions and under levodopa load in freely-moving mice. The lack of COMT did not affect the extracellular dopamine concentrations under baseline conditions in any of the brain areas studied. In the prefrontal cortex, the dopamine levels remained high for a prolonged time after levodopa treatment in male, but not female, *Comt* knock-out mice. COMT deficiency induced accumulation of 3,4-dihydroxyphenylacetic acid, which increased further under levodopa load. Homovanillic acid was not detectable in *Comt* knock-out animals either under baseline conditions or after levodopa treatment.

Taken together, the present results show that although forced chronic oral nicotine exposure affects the reinforcing properties of self-administered nicotine, it is not an addiction model itself. COMT seems to play a minor role in dopamine metabolism and in the development of addiction under baseline conditions, indicating that dopamine function in the brain is well-protected from perturbation. However, the role of COMT becomes more important when the dopaminergic system is challenged, such as by pharmacological manipulation.

# TIIVISTELMÄ

Tammimäki, Anne 2008. *Pakotetun nikotiinialtistuksen ja Comt-geenipuutoksen vaikutus riippuvuuteen liittyvien neurokemiallisten ja käyttäytymismuutosten kehitymisessä hiirillä.*

Huumeiden ja muiden riippuvuutta aiheuttavien aineiden yhteinen nimittäjä on kyky aktivoida keskiaivojen dopamiinijärjestelmiä. Ne lisäävät dopamiinin vapautumista akkumbens-tumakkeessa ja dorsaalissa striatumissa, jotka ovat mesolimbisen ja nigrostriataalisen dopamiiniradan päätealueet. Akkumbens-tumakkeessa dopamiinin ajatellaan välittävän palkitsevien tapahtumien muuttumista halutuiksi, ja dorsaalissa striatumissa sen on todettu osallistuvan tapojen muodostukseen. Lisäksi muutokset mesokortikaalisen radan päätealueen, etuaivokuoren, toiminnassa voivat vääristää tiedonkäsittelyä ja muistin toimintaa siten, että addiktoitunut yksilö kiinnittää suhteettoman paljon huomiota huumeisiin liittyviin ympäristön tekijöihin. Tässä tutkimuksessa haluttiin selvittää, kuinka pitkäkestoinen pakotettu juomaveden kautta tapahtuva nikotiinialtistus tai katekoli-O-metyyli transferaasin (COMT) puutos vaikuttaa näiden dopamiiniratojen toimintaan. Lisäksi halusimme tutkia, miten pakotettu nikotiinialtistus tai COMT-puutos vaikuttaa nikotiinin, alkoholin tai kokaiinin kulutukseen.

Ensin tutkimme mikrodialyysi- ja liikeaktiivisuuskokein, miten pakotettu krooninen nikotiinialtistus vaikuttaa dopamiinin D<sub>2</sub>-tyypin autoreseptorien herkkyyteen. Havaitimme, että herkkyys ei muutu pakotetun nikotiinijuoton seurauksena, mutta se lisääntyy hiirillä, joille on annettu toistetuksi nikotiinipistoksia kahdesti päivässä 10 päivän ajan. Näin ollen nikotiinikäsittelyn vaikutus autoreseptoriherkkyyteen riippuu antotavasta ja mahdollisesti myös käsittelyn kestosta.

Toiseksi selvitimme, vaikuttaako pakotettu nikotiinijuotto nikotiini-injektioiden palkitseviin vaikutuksiin. Krooninen nikotiinialtistus ei merkitsevästi muuta nikotiinin aiheuttamaa paikkahakuisuutta. Nikotiinialtistetut eläimet kuitenkin itseannostelevat nikotiinia matalammalla annostasolla kuin verrokkihiiret. Tämä viittaa siihen, että nikotiinialtistetut hiiret olivat verrokkeja herkempiä nikotiinin palkitseville vaikutuksille.

Kolmanneksi halusimme tutkia, olisivatko geenimuunnellut hiiret, joilta puuttuu COMT-entsyymi, käyttökelpoinen eläinmalli alkoholi- ja kokaiiniriippuvuuksien tutkimiseen. Vaikka aiemmin on todettu, että kokaiini ei kiihdytä liikeaktiivisuutta näissä hiirissä yhtä paljon kuin vastaavissa villityypin hiirissä, COMT-puutos ei vaikuta kokaiiniliuosten kulutukseen tai kokaiinin aiheuttamaan paikkahakuisuuteen. Alkoholi- ja kokaiiniliuoksia *Comt*-poistogeeniset hiiriurokset kuitenkin juovat runsaammin kuin verrokkihiiret, mutta tätä vaikutusta ei havaita naarashiirissä. Tulosten perusteella näyttäisi siltä, että COMT saattaa olla yksi, vaikkakaan ei keskeisin, osatekijä alkoholismien kehitymisessä.

Lopuksi selvitimme miten COMT-puutos vaikuttaa dorsaalistriatum, akkumbens-tumakkeen ja etuaivokuoren dopamiinimetaboliaan perustilassa sekä levodoparasituksen aikana hereillä olevilla hiirillä. Menetelminä käytettiin tavallista ja no-net-flux-mikrodialyysitekniikkaa. COMT-puutos ei vaikuta solunulkoiseen dopamiinipitoisuuteen millään tutkituista aivoalueista. Levodopa-annoksen jälkeen etuaivokuoren dopamiinitasot säilyivät kuitenkin pidempään korkeina *Comt*-poistogeenisillä hiiriuroksilla kuin verrokkihiirillä, mutta samanlaista vaikutusta ei ole nähtävissä naarashiirillä. COMT-puutos aiheuttaa 3,4-dihydroksifenyylietikkahapon kumuloitumisen, joka korostuu edelleen levodopan annon vaikutuksesta. Homovanilliinihappoa ei ole mitattavia pitoisuuksia *Comt*-poistogeenisten hiirien näytteissä perustilassa eikä levodoparasituksen aikana.

Yhteenvedon voidaan todeta, että vaikka krooninen nikotiinialtistus juomavedessä vaikuttaa itseannostellun nikotiinin palkitseviin vaikutuksiin, se ei itsessään ole riippuvuuden malli. COMT:n rooli addiktion riskitekijänä näyttää olevan pieni. Sen merkitys dopamiinimetaboliassa kuitenkin korostuu, kun dopaminerginen järjestelmää rasitetaan esim. farmakologisin keinoin.



## ORIGINAL PUBLICATIONS

- I **Tammimäki, A.**, Pietilä, K., Raattamaa, H., Ahtee, L. Effect of quinpirole on striatal dopamine release and locomotor activity in nicotine-treated mice. *European Journal of Pharmacology* 531:118-125, 2006.
- II **Tammimäki, A.**, Chistyakov, V., Patkina, N., Skippari, J., Ahtee, L., Zvartau, E., Männistö, P.T. Effect of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure on intravenous self-administration and rewarding properties of acute nicotine. *European Journal of Pharmacology*, 591:164-170, 2008.
- III **Tammimäki, A.**, Forsberg, M. M., Karayiorgou, M., Gogos, J. A., Männistö, P. T. Increase in free choice oral ethanol self-administration in male mice with *Comt* gene disruption. *Basic & Clinical Pharmacology & Toxicology*, 103:297-304, 2008.
- IV **Tammimäki, A.**, Käenmäki, M., Pakarinen, K., Keisala, T., Karayiorgou, M., Gogos, J. A., Männistö, P. T. Minor effect of *Comt* gene disruption on striatal, accumbal and frontal cortical extracellular dopamine concentrations in no-net-flux conditions or under levodopa load in freely moving mice. Manuscript.

The original publications are reprinted with permission of the copyright holders.

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

3-MT	3-Methoxytyramine
5-HIAA	5-Hydroxyindole acetic acid
5-HT	5-Hydroxytryptamine
ANOVA	Analysis of variance
AUC	Area under the curve
COMT	Catechol-O-methyl transferase
<i>Comt</i>	Catechol-O-methyl transferase gene
CPP	Conditioned place preference
CREB	Cyclic adenosine monophosphate responsive element binding protein
DAT	Dopamine transporter
<i>Dat1</i>	Dopamine transporter gene
DAT-CI	Mouse strain with cocaine-insensitive dopamine transporter
DOPA	3,4-Dihydroxyphenylalanine
DOPAC	3,4-Dihydroxyphenyl acetic acid
<i>Drd1-5</i>	Genes for dopamine receptors D <sub>1</sub> -D <sub>5</sub>
E <sub>d</sub>	Extraction fraction
GABA	γ-Aminobutyric acid
GC-MS	Gas chromatograph with mass spectrometric detection
HET	Heterozygous
HOM	Homozygous
HPLC	High performance liquid chromatograph
HVA	Homovanillic acid
ICSS	Intracranial self-stimulation
i.p.	Intraperitoneally
i.v.	Intravenously
IVSA	Intravenous self-administration
L-DOPA	L-3,4-dihydroxyphenylalanine, levodopa
MAO	Monoamine oxidase
<i>Maoa</i>	Monoamine oxidase A gene
<i>Maob</i>	Monoamine oxidase B gene
MDMA	3,4-Methylenedioxymethamphetamine
MOPEG	3-Methoxy-4-hydroxy-phenylglycol
m/z	Mass-to-charge ratio
NA	Noradrenaline
nAChR	Nicotinic acetylcholine receptor
NET	Noradrenaline (norepinephrine) transporter
NMDA	N-methyl-D-aspartic acid
PCR	Polymerase chain reaction
R	Ratio criterion
s.c.	Subcutaneously
SEM	Standard error of mean
SIM	Single ion monitoring
siRNA	Small interfering ribonucleic acid
SNP	Single nucleotide polymorphism
TAAR1	Trace amine associated receptor 1
<i>Th</i>	Tyrosine hydroxylase gene
VMAT	Vesicular monoamine transporter
<i>Vmat2</i>	Vesicular monoamine transporter 2 gene
VNTR	Variable number tandem repeat (polymorphism)
WT	Wild-type littermates

# 1 INTRODUCTION

Addiction to drugs of abuse is a major cause of disability and health-care costs in Western countries. The overall cost of substance abuse (including alcohol and tobacco) has been estimated to be up to 3.5% of the gross domestic product in North American and European countries (Pouletty, 2002). Substance abuse is also predicted to be the leading preventable cause of premature deaths in the world by the year 2020 (Murray and Lopez, 1997). Recently, new drugs for the treatment of alcohol and tobacco dependence have been launched, but their efficacy is modest (Bouza et al., 2004; Wu et al., 2006). In addition, no drugs exist to support cessation of psychostimulant use, and we still do not have effective tools to fight relapses that can occur even after several years of abstinence. The development of drugs for addictions is hampered by incomplete knowledge of the mechanisms of addiction. Nevertheless, it is widely accepted that the mesocorticolimbic dopaminergic pathway is involved in the development of addiction (Hyman et al., 2006). One of the aims of this thesis was to elucidate some of those alterations that chronic nicotine exposure induces in this pathway. Studies in humans have shown that polymorphisms of the catechol-O-methyltransferase gene (*Comt*) may be linked to addiction (e.g. Beuten et al., 2006; Tiihonen et al., 1999), and quantitative trait loci studies in mice have suggested that COMT activity may contribute to the severity of drug or alcohol use (Grice et al., 2007). Therefore, another aim of this work was to find out how *Comt* disruption affects self-administration of oral drugs and the function of the mesocorticolimbic dopamine pathway in mice.

*Dependence* refers to a drug-induced state in which the cessation of drug use produces a physiological withdrawal syndrome (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). *Addiction* is a chronic disease characterized by relapses, compulsive, and uncontrollable drug use, as well as emergence of a negative emotional state when the drug is not available. Dependence is included in the diagnostic criteria for addiction and it can also occur without physical signs of withdrawal. On the other hand, dependence can develop towards a variety of drugs, most of which are not addictive. For example, a laxative-dependent individual is typically not addicted to laxatives; his or her bowels simply do not function properly any longer without the daily dose of the drug.

## **2 REVIEW OF LITERATURE: GENETICALLY MODIFIED MICE IN ADDICTION RESEARCH**

### **2.1 Addiction theories**

Early addiction theories suggested that addicts use drugs to alleviate withdrawal symptoms; in other words, substances of abuse were seen as negative reinforcers (Nestler, 1992; Wise and Bozarth, 1987). This hypothesis has several drawbacks. For example, both people and animals self-administer opioids in the absence of withdrawal symptoms or physical dependence, and several drugs produce withdrawal symptoms even though they are not readily self-administered (Robinson and Berridge, 1993). In addition, clinical evidence shows that relieving the withdrawal symptoms is marginally effective in the treatment of addiction (Wise and Bozarth, 1987).

The positive reinforcement theory of addiction is the basis of modern addiction theories. This view postulates that drugs are used because of the pleasant state that they induce, not because of the alleviation of an unpleasant state (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Wise and Bozarth, 1987). However, there are several problems with the hypothesis that the pleasurable effects of the drugs alone are sufficient to maintain drug use. First, in order to maintain drug use, the rewarding properties of the drug should be enormous in proportion to the negative consequences of using the drug (Robinson and Berridge, 1993). For example, nicotine can produce very severe addiction although its psychotropic effects are mild (Anthony et al., 1994; Koob and Le Moal, 2006). In addition, drug addicts often experience diminished or disturbed reward effects from drug use (Lamb et al., 1991; Robinson and Berridge, 1993). Moreover, mere positive reinforcement does not explain craving or relapse elicited by conditioned stimuli (Robinson and Berridge, 1993).

Definitions of certain terms linked to the addiction theories are represented in Table 1.

**Table 1** *A short glossary of terms used in the addiction theories.*

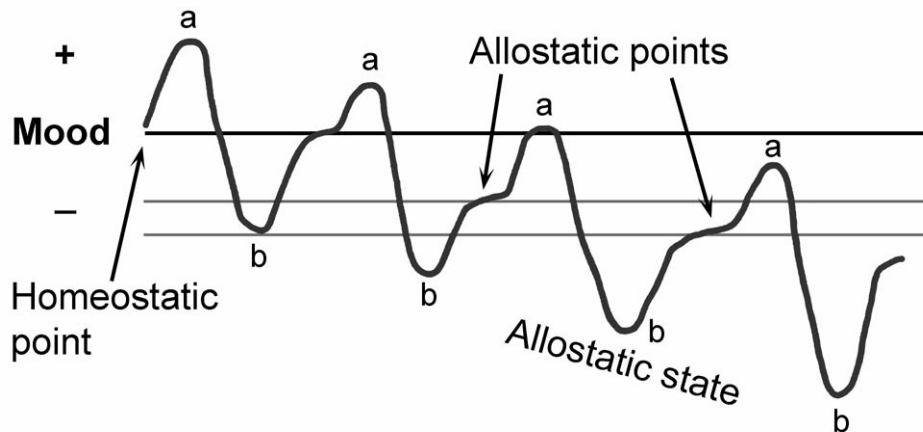
<b>Term</b>	<b>Definition</b>
Incentive salience	<p>Attractiveness of external stimuli, events, places and their mental representations as well as their ability to capture attention. Incentive salience always applies to the perception of external events and their internal representation. Brain actively attributes incentive salience to particular perceptions based on their association with past activation of the mesocorticolimbic dopamine systems. The attribution is an unconscious process and only the product of it, “wanting”, can be consciously experienced. (Robinson and Berridge, 1993)</p> <p>Incentive salience can also be described as a subcomponent of reward. According to this description it is nearly synonymous to drug wanting. (Koob and Le Moal, 2006)</p>
Incentive stimulus	Stimulus that has been attributed with incentive salience. Consequently, it has become salient and “wanted”. (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Natural incentive	Unconditioned stimulus, such as food, water, or sexual partner. These stimuli have evolved during the evolution and their meaning is to promote the survival of the individual or the species. Some of them are state dependent (hunger, thirst). (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Artificial incentive	Unconditioned stimulus, such as substances of abuse or electrical brain stimulation. These stimuli activate the process of incentive stimulus formation more directly than the natural incentives. Therefore, these stimuli can become wanted even in the absence of pleasure. (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Liking	Synonymous to pleasure or hedonia. Liking is usually the trigger that activates the components of associative learning and incentive salience. (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Wanting	The subjective feeling of needing or desiring something, or motivation to take drugs (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Craving	<p>Pathologically intense wanting, only magnitude discriminates wanting from craving. (Robinson and Berridge, 1993; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)</p> <p>OR</p> <p>“Memory of the rewarding aspects of drug use superimposed on a negative affective state”. (Koob and Le Moal, 2008)</p>
Negative reinforcer	Negative reinforcers promote substance use by terminating an aversive state, e.g. stress or anxiety. (Wise and Bozarth, 1987; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Positive reinforcer	Positive reinforcers promote substance use, possibly by inducing a pleasurable state, e.g. pleasure, relief, or gratification. Positive reinforcement probably has a role in the induction phase of addiction that is characterized by impulsivity. Negative reinforcement, on the other hand, is linked with the expression phase of addiction, which is characterized by compulsivity. (Wise and Bozarth, 1987; Koob and Le Moal, 2006)
Antireward systems	The brain stress or emotional systems that are activated in response to excessive utilization of the brain reward system. (Koob and Le Moal, 2008)
Allostasis, allostatic state	Allostasis means stability through alteration, and allostatic systems tend to undergo constant change (Koob and Le Moal, 2008). Allostasis is a physiological term describing deviation from homeostasis. In the allostatic state referred to in the allostatic theory of addiction, the set-point of reward gradually shifts below the homeostatic range.

### **2.1.1 The incentive sensitisation theory of addiction**

One widely accepted addiction theory is the incentive sensitisation model by Robinson and Berridge (1993, 2001). The basis of this theory is that repeated substance use causes progressive and persistent neuroadaptations and, as a consequence, addictive behaviour. The theory rests on the assumption that drug “liking” produced by unconditioned stimuli and drug “wanting” caused by conditioned stimuli are two different processes. During repeated drug use, drug “wanting” sensitises, whereas drug “liking” does not. Sensitisation of the neural substrate for “wanting” results in an enhancement of incentive salience attribution. As the associative learning processes are concomitantly activated, the focus of incentive salience is increasingly directed towards drug-related stimuli. These stimuli control behaviour with increasing efficiency, and “wanting” develops into obsessive craving. Since the sensitisation is virtually permanent, addicts are prone to relapse even after prolonged abstinence.

### **2.1.2 The allostatic theory of addiction**

More recently, a theory focussing on the motivational aspects of addiction has evolved (“allostatic view of addiction”; Koob and Le Moal, 1997, 2008). The opponent-process theory suggests that during the development of addiction, the initial drug effect is opposed or counteracted by homeostatic changes (Figure 1; Koob and Le Moal, 1997; Solomon and Corbit, 1974). The opponent-process is divided into two phases. The a-process consists of hedonic responses to the drug. It occurs instantly after drug stimulus and correlates well with the stimulus intensity, quality, and duration. Furthermore, the a-process exhibits tolerance with repeated exposure to the drug. The b-process appears after the termination of the a-process. It begins and decays slowly, but it grows in magnitude with repeated exposure. More recently, the opponent-process theory has been expanded into an allostatic model of motivational systems in the brain. In this model, addiction is depicted as a cyclical process (Koob and Le Moal, 1997, 2008). The cycle consists of three stages: drug consumption and intoxication, withdrawal and negative mood after drug consumption, as well as drug preoccupation and anticipation between bouts of drug use. Repeated frequent drug use results in decreased function of brain reward systems, leading to progressive enhancement of anti-reward systems. Together, these changes produce an allostatic state of the reward systems and compulsive drug use.

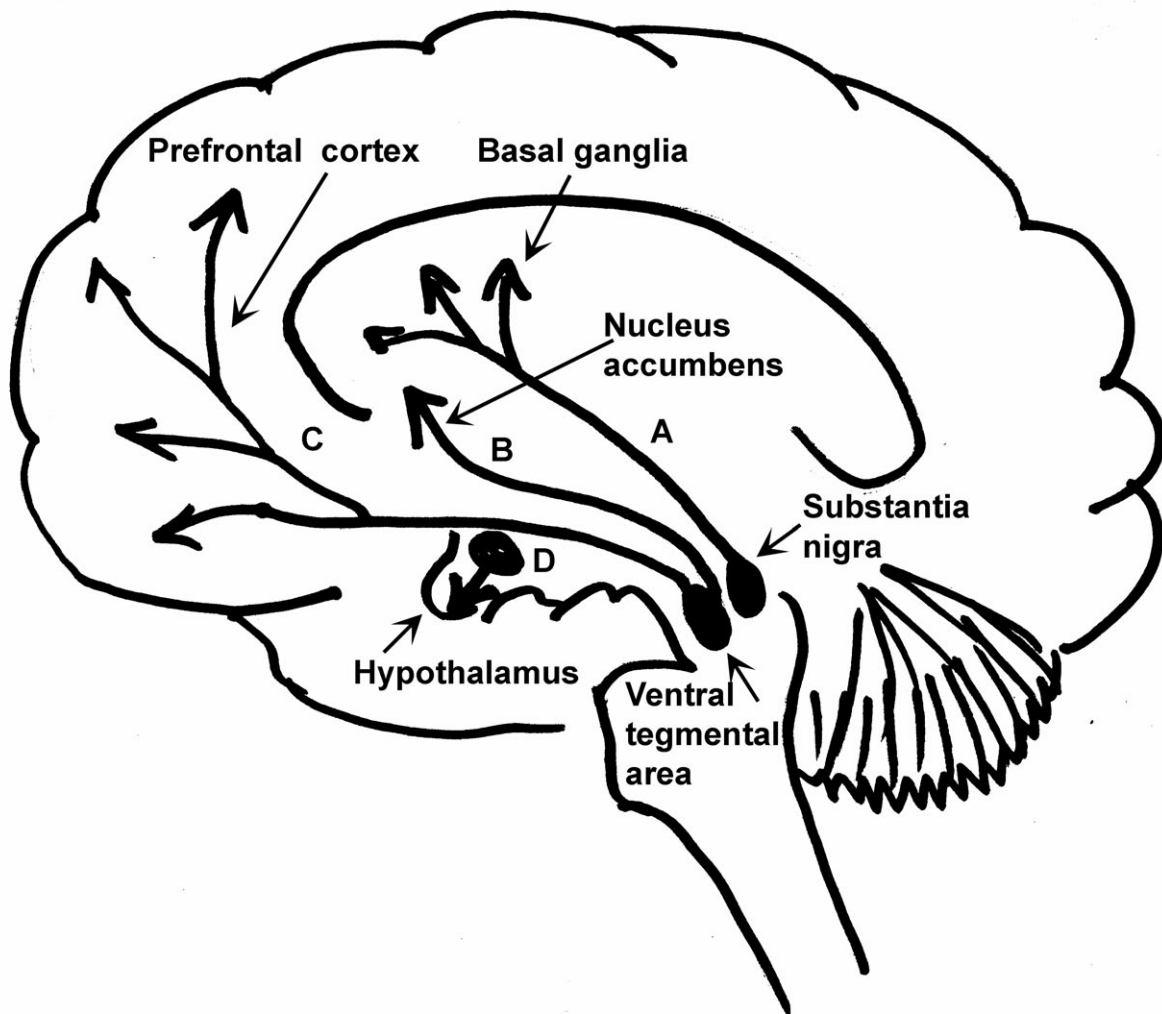


**Figure 1** *The allostasis model of addiction. According to the opponent-process and allostasis model of addiction, the response to drugs can be divided into two successive processes. The first is an a-process (peaks of the curve), which presents a positive mood state, and the second is a counteradaptive b-process (valleys of the curve). If the b-process is appropriate, it only balances the activation state of a-process and retains the homeostatic mood state. However, when drugs are frequently readministered, b-process never returns to the homeostatic point. This results in development of allostatic points of mood and allostatic affective state in the addicted individual. In this state, the brain reward system is underactivated, whereas the brain stress system is overactivated. The allostatic state is sustained even during protracted abstinence. Modified from Koob and Le Moal (2001).*

### 2.1.3 The role of dopamine in addiction

All addictive drugs increase the synaptic levels of dopamine in the nucleus accumbens either directly or indirectly (Di Chiara and Imperato, 1988). Consequently, dopamine is generally considered to be the key neurotransmitter in the development of addiction (for a review, see Hyman et al., 2006). The mesolimbic dopamine pathway is the most important of the brain dopamine circuits in the development of addiction (Figure 2). It mediates reward prediction error (Schultz, 2006), cue learning (Ito et al., 2004), and motivation to obtain reward (Berridge and Robinson, 1998). It is involved in the induction and expression of behavioural sensitisation (Cador et al., 1995; Robinson and Berridge, 1993), and in the reinstatement of cocaine use (Shaham et al., 2003). However, there is evidence that drug-induced reward may not be directly correlated with extracellular dopamine concentration (Berridge and Robinson, 1998; Cannon and Palmiter, 2003; Robinson et al., 2005). Instead, the burst activity of mesolimbic dopamine neurons occurs during reward prediction but the activity stops when the reward actually occurs (Schultz, 1998, 2006). Therefore, dopamine seems to be involved in the acute effects of drug use and the initiation of addiction, but during the transition process from recreational drug use to end-stage

addiction, the importance of dopaminergic mechanisms gradually decays. The changes in the function of the glutamatergic projections from the prefrontal cortex to the nucleus accumbens probably become more prominent in end-stage addiction (Kalivas and Volkow, 2005).



**Figure 2** *Main dopaminergic pathways in the brain. A = nigrostriatal pathway, B = mesolimbic pathway, C = mesocortical pathway, D = tuberoinfundibular pathway.*

In addition, the nigrostriatal dopamine pathway and the mesocortical dopamine pathway play particular roles in addiction-related processes. The former is involved in habit formation (Yin and Knowlton, 2006), and the latter in reinstatement of drug-seeking (Kalivas et al., 2005; Shaham et al., 2003), modulation of goal-directed behaviour (Grace et al., 2007; Montague et al., 2004), and impulsivity (Hyman et al., 2006).



## **2.2 Mouse models to study addiction**

None of the existing animal models of addiction completely emulates the human condition, but they do permit investigation of certain elements of the addiction process. In rats, several sophisticated methods have been created to study different aspects of addiction (see Koob and Le Moal, 2006 and Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006 for comprehensive reviews). However, many of them are difficult to implement in mice, and often only modified models can be used. The following sections present those addiction models that have been used in genetically modified mice bearing mutations in the dopaminergic system.

### **2.2.1 Behavioural sensitisation**

Behavioural sensitisation is an extensively exploited model of behavioural plasticity. It refers to the progressive and long-lasting enhancement of certain behaviours, e.g. horizontal locomotor activity and stereotypic movements, in response to repeated, intermittent treatment with psychostimulants,  $\mu$ -opioids, nicotine, alcohol, dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor agonists and NMDA antagonists (Babbini and Davis, 1972; Badiani et al., 1995; Difranza and Wellman, 2007; Phillips et al., 1997; Segal and Mandell, 1974; Stolerman et al., 1973; Vezina, 2004). In addition, sensitised behaviours may occur at lower doses, have shorter latencies, and be more intense than before sensitisation (Babbini and Davis, 1972; Segal et al., 1980). For most substances except nicotine, this enhanced behavioural response can also be detected in mice (Itzhak and Martin, 1999; Pietilä et al., 1998).

Behavioural sensitisation can be separated into two components. The first phase is induction, which involves activation of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and glutamate receptors in the ventral tegmental area and substantia nigra, as well as regulation of the firing of ventral tegmental area dopamine neurons by glutamatergic projections from the prefrontal cortex and amygdala (Bijou et al., 1996; Kalivas and Alesdatter, 1993; Wolf et al., 1995; Wolf, 1998). The neurochemical changes during the induction phase, such as the desensitisation of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> autoreceptors, are transient (Ackerman and White, 1990; Henry et al., 1989). The second phase is the expression of sensitisation, which is assumed to result from persistent neurochemical alterations in the nucleus accumbens (Cador et al., 1995; Wolf, 1998). These changes include increased responsiveness of the dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors (Henry and White, 1991; Higashi et al., 1989), upregulation of cAMP signal transduction (Nestler et al., 1990; Terwilliger et al., 1991), and enhanced dopamine release induced by stimulant drugs (Kalivas and Duffy, 1990).

Behavioural sensitisation has an equivalent in human behaviour. Repetitive psychostimulant use first results in intense curiosity and exploration of the environment that may be stereotypic in nature (Ellinwood et al., 1973; Rang et al.,

1999). Later, this suspiciousness of the environment turns into paranoia and even psychosis. Although behavioural sensitisation in rodents does not correspond directly to human psychosis or drug abuse, it is possible that all of these disorders involve plastic changes in the limbic neurochemical systems (Richtand, 2006).

### **2.2.2 Conditioned place preference and conditioned place aversion paradigms**

Conditioned place preference (CPP) or conditioned place aversion paradigms assess the positive or negative reinforcing efficacy of drugs by Pavlovian conditioning (Koob and Le Moal, 2006; Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006; Tzschentke, 1998). In these paradigms, animals experience two or more distinct environments that are paired with drug or vehicle. After conditioning, the animals are allowed to freely explore all the environments. The time spent in the drug-paired environment is considered an index of the reinforcing value of the drug. With some modifications to the basic model, it is also possible to measure extinction and reinstatement of drug use in the conditioned place preference paradigm (Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006; Shaham et al., 2003).

One of the assets, but also one of the handicaps, in the conditioned place preference paradigm is the assessment of place conditioning in a drug-free state (Bardo and Bevins, 2000; Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006). On one hand, the pharmacological effects of drugs do not interfere with the measurement of preference. On the other hand, state-dependent learning may influence place conditioning, and a lack of drug cue in the test phase may confound the results. In addition, the drug effect during the conditioning phase may impede familiarization with the drug-paired context, which may render it more novel than the saline-paired context. Another drawback in the conditioned place preference paradigm is that it does not provide robust dose-response curves.

### **2.2.3 Drug discrimination**

Although more commonly used as a tool to investigate the mechanisms of action of various drugs, drug discrimination can also be used to explore the abuse potential of substances in genetically modified rodent strains. In drug discrimination experiments, the animal is trained to produce a particular response in a given drug state for a food reinforcer, and a different response in a vehicle or drug-free state (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). The drug effect acts as a discriminative stimulus or cue, which guides the animal to respond correctly to gain reinforcement. In the beginning of the drug discrimination test, the animals are taught to respond to food reinforcement that is

paired with a training drug, e.g. morphine. If desired, generalization of the drug discrimination to a different drug can be measured subsequently.

#### **2.2.4 Intracranial self-stimulation**

Intracranial self-stimulation (ICSS), also called brain stimulation reward, can be used to evaluate changes in the reward threshold (Borisenko et al., 1996; Koob and Le Moal, 2006; Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006). It is based on self-administration of short electrical trains of stimulation to, for example, the medial forebrain bundle, the nucleus accumbens, or the lateral hypothalamus. Drugs of abuse decrease the ICSS threshold, whereas withdrawal symptoms increase it, and there is a good correlation between abuse potential and the ability to lower ICSS thresholds (Markou and Koob, 1992). Different procedures yield either a rate-frequency curve or the current intensity threshold at which the animal makes at least two positive responses out of three stimulus presentations (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). Drugs of abuse shift the rate-frequency curve to the left and decrease the current intensity threshold. Alterations in the shape of the curve or response latency are signs of motor or performance deficits.

#### **2.2.5 Drug self-administration models**

##### *2.2.5.1 Intravenous self-administration*

The intravenous drug self-administration paradigm models the binge or intoxication phase of the addiction cycle (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). Drugs that have a high abuse potential in humans are readily self-administered by laboratory animals and, therefore, intravenous drug self-administration is considered to have good construct validity. It measures the primary rewarding or positive reinforcing properties of the substance. The i.v. self-administration tests can be carried out either in a fixed-ratio or progressive ratio fashion (Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006). In the fixed-ratio approach, the drug infusions are delivered in a constant ratio throughout the session (e.g. one drug infusion after five operandum responses in a fixed ratio of 1:5, or drug infusion after every operandum response in a fixed ratio of 1:1). In the progressive ratio approach, the number of responses required for a drug infusion increases arithmetically during the test session. The fixed ratio setup measures the potency of the reinforcer; the progressive ratio setup, its efficacy (Koob and Le Moal, 2006).

In addition to the amount of drug consumed, time needed to exhibit self-administration can be determined in the intravenous self-administration paradigm (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). Furthermore, responding for non-drug reward can be

evaluated during the training period. Extinction and drug reinstatement tests can be added to the basic i.v. self-administration setup, yielding an animal model of relapse (Epstein et al., 2006). It is also possible to exploit second-order schedules that include additional conditioned stimuli contingent on drug delivery (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). These schedules test the motivational effects of the drugs.

The intravenous self-administration method can also be used in mice. Rats are usually taught initially to lever-press for food reward. However, in mice the feasibility of training lever pressing depends on the specific mouse strain, and more often nose-poking holes are used as operandi in mouse experiments. Mice have high basal nose-poking activity and, thus, they learn quickly to respond to reward in this setup.

#### *2.2.5.2 Oral self-administration*

Oral self-administration setup is a natural choice for the animal model of ethanol consumption, but it has also been used for cocaine, opioids, and nicotine. However, the validity of the method for substances other than ethanol has been questioned (Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006).

Oral self-administration setups can be either operant or non-operant (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). In the former, the liquid is delivered after the animal completes the task with the operandum (see section 2.2.3.1). In the non-operant paradigm, two or more burettes ('Richter tubes') containing drug solution or water are presented to the animal either continuously or on a limited-access schedule (Koob and Le Moal, 2006; Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006). The animal can choose freely between different solutions, but access to the solution may be limited. For instance, ethanol consumption in the continuous access schedule often fails to produce alcohol intoxication, whereas appropriate blood alcohol levels can readily be achieved using limited-access schedules (Rhodes et al., 2007). Tastants can be added to the drug solutions to improve the discrimination between drug solution and water, or to ameliorate the otherwise aversive taste of the solution (Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006). Since genetically modified mice may have deficits in their taste sensations, testing their basal preferences for sweet and bitter tastes is recommended (see section 2.4.2).

### **2.3 Chronic oral nicotine treatment as a model of chronic nicotine exposure**

Nicotine is the psychoactive and addictive compound in tobacco, and it is an agonist on nicotinic acetylcholine receptors (nAChRs) (Stolerman and Jarvis, 1995). It binds with high affinity to nAChRs  $\alpha 4\alpha 6\beta 2\beta 3$ ,  $\alpha 4\alpha 5\beta 2$ , and to  $\alpha 4\beta 2$  subunits, but it also

activates other nAChR subtypes with lower affinity, such as  $\alpha 7$  containing receptors (Grady et al., 2007). Although the initial effect of nicotine is to activate nAChRs, continuous chronic exposure to nicotine causes loss of receptor function, which is called desensitisation (Pidoplichko et al., 1997). Therefore, chronic nicotine treatment typically results in upregulation in the number and/or function of nAChRs (Fenster et al., 1999; Buisson and Bertrand, 2001).

Physiologically, nAChRs act pre- and postsynaptically to modulate neurotransmitter release (Grady et al., 2007). The activation of somatodendritic nAChRs in the ventral tegmental area or presynaptic nAChRs in the nucleus accumbens induces dopamine release in the nucleus accumbens, which probably plays a role in the reinforcing properties of nicotine (Di Chiara, 2000; Grady et al., 2007). In addition, dopamine release is modulated indirectly by the nicotinic receptors situated presynaptically on glutamatergic neurons projecting from cortical areas to the ventral tegmental area and the nucleus accumbens (Schilström et al., 1998, 2000; Reid et al. 2000).

Traditionally, nicotine has been administered to rodents by repeated injections or osmotic minipumps (Pietilä and Ahtee, 2000). However, repeated handling causes stress to the animals, and frequent needle pricks induce formation of scar tissue. The implantation and removal of minipumps requires some surgery, but their use reduces handling-related stress. Nevertheless, because they involve constant delivery of nicotine, studies using minipumps are poor models for human intermittent nicotine intake. To overcome these drawbacks, nicotine has been administered to mice in their drinking water (Pietilä and Ahtee, 2000; Sparks and Pauly, 2000).

The plasma nicotine and cotinine concentrations of mice exposed orally to nicotine are similar to or higher than those of heavy smokers (Pietilä and Ahtee, 2000). The 7-week chronic nicotine exposure enhances striatal and accumbal dopamine metabolism. It also induces tolerance to the hypothermia-inducing and locomotion-inhibitory effects of acute nicotine injections. After seven weeks of oral nicotine exposure, locomotor activity is enhanced and circadian locomotor activity rhythm is altered (Gäddnäs et al., 2000, 2001).

The mechanisms of tolerance induced by chronic oral nicotine exposure are poorly understood. It may be mediated by alterations either in the nAChRs or in the dopamine receptors. During withdrawal from 4- or 7-week chronic nicotine exposure, the nAChRs are upregulated (Pietilä and Ahtee, 2000; Nuutinen et al., 2005), and *c-fos* and *fosB* are activated (Marttila et al. 2006). However, the number of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptors does not change (Pietilä et al. 1996). It is unknown whether there are changes in the function of dopamine receptors. In addition, the consequences of forced chronic nicotine exposure on voluntary nicotine self-administration or sensitivity to nicotine's psychoactive properties remain a mystery.

## 2.4 Genetically modified mice

### 2.4.1 Techniques to generate genetically modified mice

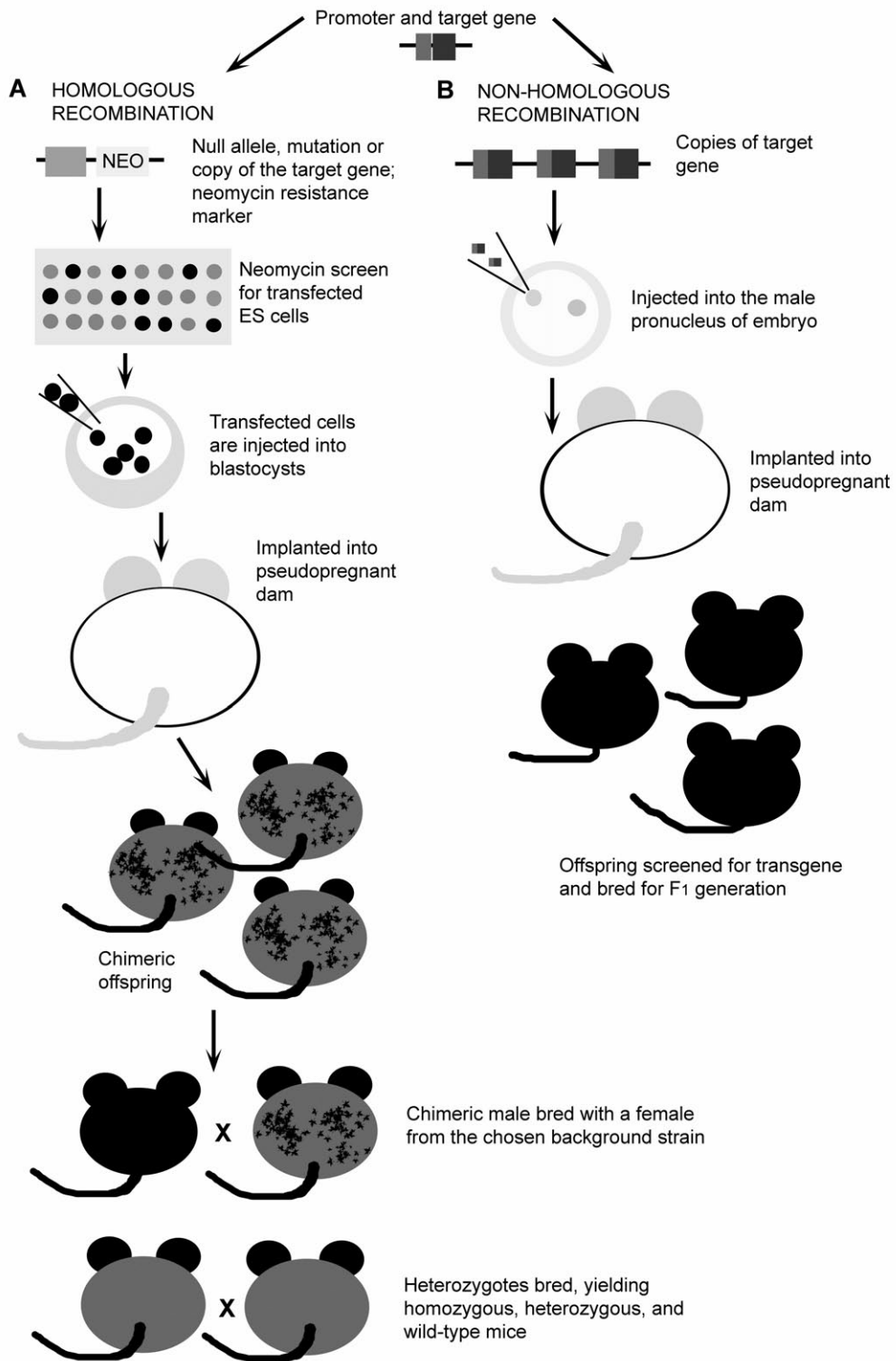
Two basic techniques can be used to generate genetically modified mice (see Crawley, 2006 and Stephens et al., 2002 for a review). One is to introduce a mutation at a targeted site in the genome using homologous recombination (Figure 3, panel A). The mutation can be a selective deletion of a portion of the gene of interest, yielding knock-out mice (also known as “null mutant mice”) that completely lack the gene product. The homologous recombination technique can also be used to insert multiple copies of the target gene, or point mutations of the target gene, into the genome. The former yields knock-in mice overexpressing the gene product, and the latter results in mutant mice with either altered function, lower expression level, or complete deficiency of the target gene product. With this technique, the site of the mutation can be carefully selected and the process of gene manipulation can be effectively controlled.

The other technique to create genetically modified mice is to insert multiple copies of the gene of interest or foreign DNA into the host genome by non-homologous recombination, which results in the production of a transgenic mouse line either expressing the foreign gene or overexpressing the native gene (Figure 3, panel B). With this technique, it is not possible to control the exact site of the gene insertion.

The mutation can also be designed to be restricted to a certain anatomical area (conditional knock-outs), and also to be inducible (inducible knock-outs; Crawley, 2006; Jaisser, 2000; Mishina and Sakimura, 2007). In the former, the targeted gene is under the control of a promoter that is specific to the tissue that expresses the promoter gene. In the latter, the mutation includes a drug-sensitive element that permits its activation or inactivation by drug treatment.

Several triggering techniques have been applied in inducible and conditional transgenic mice, but the tetracycline-inducible system and the *Cre/loxP* system are used most often (Jaisser, 2000; Mishina and Sakimura, 2007). To generate a conditional knock-out mouse line, two sets of transgenic mice are needed. One expresses the activator (tetracycline transactivator or *Cre* recombinase) under the control of a selected tissue-specific promoter. The other expresses the so-called acceptor construct, where the expression of the target gene or transgene is under the control of a tetracycline transactivator or is flanked by *loxP* sequences. When these sets of mice are mated, the expression of the mutation can be temporally controlled. In the case of the tetracycline-inducible system, gene expression is controlled by administering tetracycline or its derivatives to the animals. In the *Cre/loxP* system, temporal control is reached by using inducible *Cre* recombinase, which is activated

by an exogenous ligand. The *Cre/loxP* system also allows the spatial control of gene expression if tissue-specific promoters are used.



**Figure 3** *The two basic techniques to generate genetically modified mice. Panel A: Homologous recombination technique. Panel B: Non-homologous recombination. Modified from Stephens et al. (2002).*



### 2.4.2 Genetically modified mice as research tools

Genetically modified mice are a valuable research tool (Stephens et al., 2002). For instance, ligands that reliably distinguish the D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>5</sub> dopamine receptor subtypes, or that distinguish among the D<sub>2</sub>, D<sub>3</sub>, and D<sub>4</sub> subtypes remain unavailable, but knock-out animals have provided important information about their respective roles. With genetically modified animals, it is also possible to study those targets for which no ligands are available. In addition, even when appropriate pharmacological agents exist, animal studies avoid the need for stressful, long-term drug administration. These animals are also useful for testing the putative mechanisms of action of novel ligands.

There are important caveats for both non-homologous and homologous gene manipulation techniques (Stephens et al., 2002). In non-homologous recombination, the foreign DNA is inserted into a random location in the genome, which may disrupt other genes. With this technique, it is also not possible to control how many copies of the gene have been inserted. In homologous recombination, introduction of the neomycin resistance gene (*neo*) into the genome may alter genetic function. Furthermore, if the *neo* gene is not subsequently removed from the genome, it may phosphorylate normal proteins in the offspring of the knock-out mice. It seems that the very process of gene manipulation may induce additional changes in the genome, e.g. in the expression of a heat shock protein, mortalin, or mitochondrial antioxidant protein 2, indicative of increased oxidative stress (Skynner et al., 2002). In addition, the gene knock-out and *neo* insertion may affect the function of other, functionally related genes that often appear clustered in the genome and are transcribed together (Stephens et al., 2002), and the targeting vector and disrupted reading frame can introduce “hitchhiker” genes, which may also affect gene functioning (Crawley, 2006). Therefore, the deletion of one gene may disrupt the control of a whole group of genes with related functions.

The presence of the gene deletion during the entire ontogeny may induce compensatory adaptations in the physiology and behaviour of the grown-up mouse (Stephens et al., 2002). The deleted gene may also play a role in development, which interferes with the interpretation of the physiological or behavioural changes observed in the adult mice. Furthermore, another protein with a similar function may take over the role of the target protein. This is the case with the noradrenaline transporter (NET) in the dopamine transporter gene knock-out mice (Carboni et al., 2001). With the traditional knock-out, knock-down, or knock-in animals, it is also not possible to achieve ideal temporal and spatial resolution. These problems can be overcome by the use of conditional knock-outs that can be activated even in adult animals.

Mutations have been introduced into several different inbred mouse strains and hybrids made of two or more strains. However, the functional consequences of gene deletion may be different depending on the background strain (Gerlai, 1996).

Most often this is exhibited as behavioural or neurochemical differences between mouse lines (see below), but it can even be associated with the survival rate of pups in knock-out strains whose health is fragile (Morice et al., 2004). Some variability may be due to different expression levels of modifier genes between the mouse strains (Kido et al., 2000; Nadeau, 2001). The development of knock-out or transgenic strains may also be compromised by the fact that the mutation is on a more or less hybrid background if the background strain does not match with the one providing the embryonic stem cells (Gerlai, 1996). Embryonic stem cells are usually from the 129Sv mouse strain, which is seldom the strain of choice for maintaining a knock-out line. The first generation of mice derived from breeding with the background strain mice, e.g. C57BL/6J, are essentially C57BL/6J x 129Sv hybrids. The behavioural profiles of these strains are different, and therefore the influence of 129Sv genes may be even greater than that of the target gene manipulation. The same is true for strains intentionally maintained with hybrid backgrounds. This problem can be solved by generating a congenic strain by backcrossing the mice into the C57BL/6J background. However, even after 12 generations of backcrossing into the background strain (ca. two years), 1% of the genes will be from the 129Sv strain. Regardless, it is not always clear whether the differences are due to genetic or methodological deviations. Even when similar, validated methods are used to measure animal behaviour, experiments carried out in different laboratories may yield divergent results (Crabbe et al., 1999).

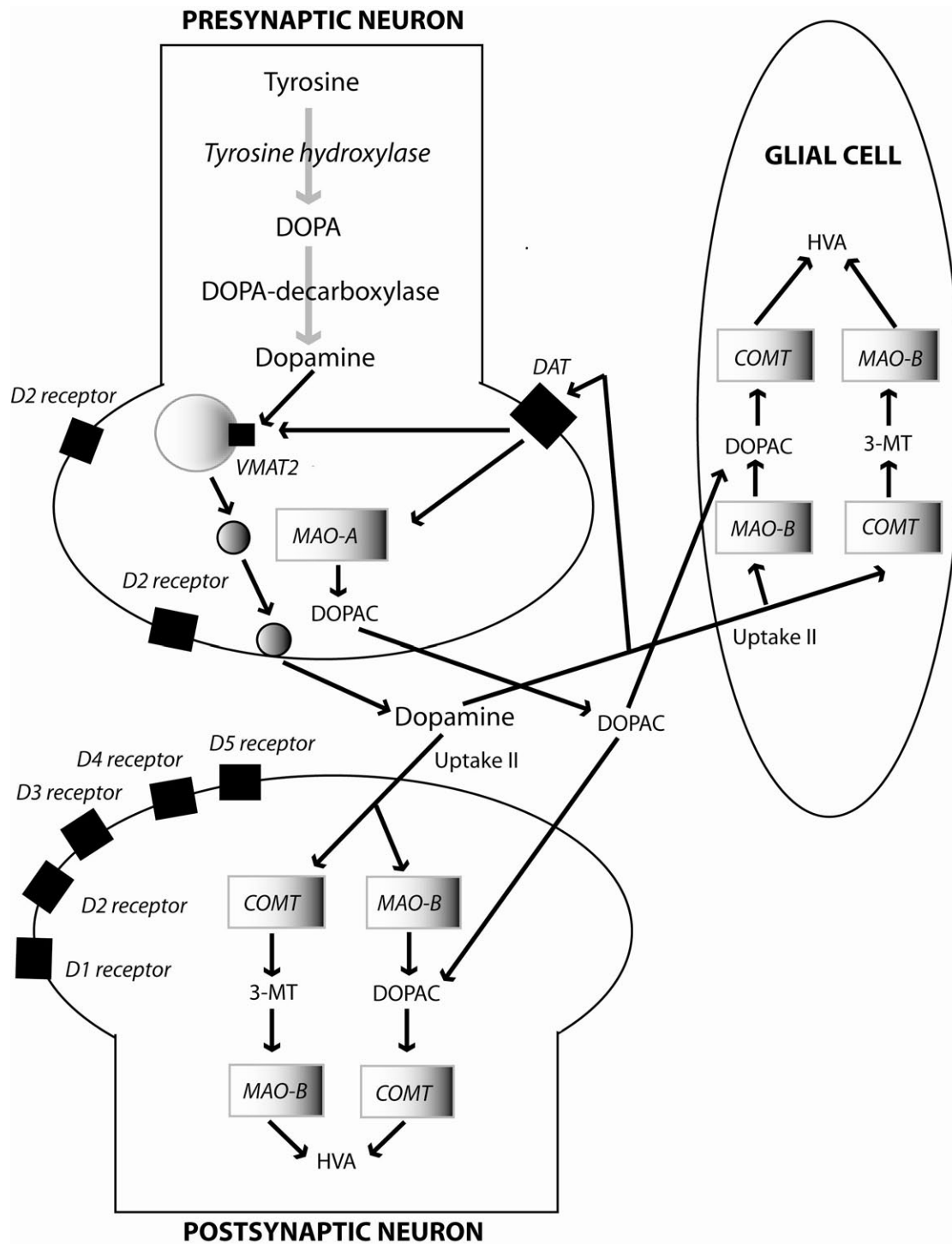
## **2.5 Genetically modified mouse lines targeting the dopaminergic system**

The following sections present genetically modified mouse lines (referred to as “mutants”) that have a targeted mutation in the dopaminergic system (Figure 4). The focus is on lines that have been used in addiction studies. A summary of the main findings related to addiction-like behaviour is given in Table 3.

### **2.5.1 Tyrosine hydroxylase mutant mouse lines**

Tyrosine hydroxylase converts the amino acid L-tyrosine into L-3,4-dihydroxyphenylalanine (L-DOPA), the precursor of dopamine (Figure 4, Cooper et al., 2003). Since this conversion is the rate-limiting step in dopamine biosynthesis, it is subject to complex physiological regulation. In addition to dopaminergic neurons, tyrosine hydroxylase is expressed in noradrenergic neurons, since dopamine is the precursor of noradrenaline. In humans, the 7-repeat K4 allele of an intronic tetranucleotide repeat polymorphism of tyrosine hydroxylase has been postulated to protect against nicotine dependence (Anney et al., 2004). Unfortunately, it is not

known how this polymorphism affects the expression or activity of tyrosine hydroxylase, and therefore dopamine synthesis. Such an association has not been found between smoking and the 10-repeat K1 allele, which leads to decreased dopamine synthesis (Anney et al., 2004; Ton et al., 2007).



**Figure 4** Dopamine synthesis and metabolic pathways. *DOPA = 3,4-dihydroxyphenylalanine, VMAT2 = vesicular monoamine transporter 2, DAT = dopamine transporter, MAO-A and MAO-B = monoamine oxidases A and B, COMT = catechol-O-methyltransferase, DOPAC = 3,4-dihydroxyphenylacetic acid, HVA = homovanillic acid, 3-MT = 3-methoxytyramine. Italics indicate the sites for mutations that are covered by this literature review.*

Dopamine-deficient mice are a mouse strain in which the gene for tyrosine hydroxylase (*Th*) is knocked out and dopamine is not formed in dopaminergic neurons (Zhou and Palmiter, 1995). To restore the tyrosine hydroxylase activity in noradrenergic cells, the coding region of the *Th* gene was introduced near the dopamine  $\beta$ -hydroxylase gene locus. Homozygous dopamine-deficient mice survive early postnatal period, but at 3-4 weeks of age they become hypoactive and hypophagic and die unless a daily levodopa treatment is initiated. Interestingly, locomotor activity and eating can also be restored with caffeine treatment (Kim and Palmiter, 2003). Failure to eat is not a consequence of motor disturbances, since the animals are able to grasp, chew, and swallow food (Szczycka et al., 1999; Zhou and Palmiter, 1995). They also show normal liking, wanting, and learning about rewards (Robinson et al., 2005), as well as normal preference for sucrose (Cannon and Palmiter, 2003). Instead, they seem to lack the motivation that would drive them to eat (Robinson et al., 2007; Szczycka et al., 1999). As compensatory changes to the severe hypodopaminergia, the striatal dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptors are sensitised, and the proportion of D<sub>2</sub> receptors in the high activity state (D<sub>2</sub><sup>High</sup>) is increased 2.2-fold, but the number of dopamine receptors is unchanged (Kim et al., 2000; Seeman et al., 2005).

In addition to the dopamine-deficient mice, a knock-in mouse strain overexpressing the human *Th* gene has been designed (Kaneda et al., 1991). These mice have 50-fold higher tyrosine hydroxylase mRNA expression and three-fold higher tyrosine hydroxylase activity than their wild-type littermates. Despite these alterations in the rate-limiting enzyme, the level of DOPA in the striatum is normal, as are the levels of dopamine, 3,4-dihydroxyphenylacetic acid (DOPAC), and homovanillic acid (HVA) (Kiuchi et al., 1993). In addition, spontaneous locomotor activity and habituation to novel environments are intact (Nabeshima et al., 1994).

The dopamine-deficient mice exhibit reduced locomotor response to an acute dose of amphetamine, and in the course of repeated administration, the effect of amphetamine is completely abolished (Heusner et al., 2003; Szczycka et al., 1999). The fact that a single dose of amphetamine can induce an increase in locomotion may be due to the earlier levodopa supplementation as suggested by Heusner et al. (2003), or formation of 3,4-dihydrophenylalanine (L-DOPA) through the tyrosinase-mediated "rescue pathway" (Sanchez-Ferrer et al., 1995). When *Th* expression is virally restored specifically in the nucleus accumbens of dopamine-deficient animals, amphetamine causes locomotor hyperactivity (Heusner et al., 2003). These mice also show a reduced locomotor response to morphine, but the response normalises when levodopa is administered one hour before the morphine treatment (Hnasko et al., 2005). Furthermore, they develop morphine- and cocaine-conditioned place preference over a range of doses when treated with stimulatory caffeine or levodopa (Hnasko et al., 2005, 2007). As in dopamine transporter gene knock-out animals (see section 2.3.2), a serotonin-dependent mechanism has been suggested for morphine and cocaine reward in dopamine-deficient animals (Hnasko et al., 2007).

*Th* knock-in mice are less sensitive to the locomotion-enhancing effect of methamphetamine and the initial hypolocomotor effect of acute nicotine (Nabeshima et al., 1994). This unexpected finding may be due to compensatory mechanisms that suppress excess dopaminergic activity in the knock-in animals. However, the nature of such mechanisms remains unclear.

In conclusion, studies in dopamine-deficient mice have shown that they are capable of exhibiting addiction-related behaviour, which seems to challenge the notion that dopamine plays a pivotal role in the development of addiction. However, complete lack of a neurotransmitter is likely to be a dramatic alteration that induces compensatory changes in brain neurochemistry. Indeed, there is some evidence that serotonergic mechanisms may account for drug reward in the dopamine-deficient animals.

## **2.5.2 Dopamine transporter mutant mouse lines**

Dopamine transporter (DAT) takes up dopamine that has diffused out of the synaptic cleft (Figure 4; Cooper et al., 2003; Hersch et al., 1997), and this reuptake is the main mechanism for terminating the dopamine signal in the caudate-putamen (Giros et al., 1996; Mazei et al., 2002; Yavich et al., 2007). However, in prefrontal cortex the density of DAT is lower than in the caudate-putamen or nucleus accumbens, and uptake into glial cells through an 'uptake II' mechanism or uptake by noradrenaline transporter are more important (Mazei et al., 2002; Morón et al., 2002; Sesack et al., 1998). DAT is the target for psychomotor stimulants, such as cocaine and amphetamine (O'Brien, 1996). In humans, the A9 allele of variable number tandem repeat (VNTR) polymorphism and A allele of rs27072G/A single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) of the dopamine transporter gene, which decrease the expression of DAT, may be associated with alcoholism (Köhnke et al., 2005; Samochowiec et al., 2006; Ueno et al., 1999), cocaine use (Guindalini et al., 2006), and smoking behaviour (Erblich et al., 2004, 2005; Ling et al., 2004; Stapleton et al., 2007; Timberlake et al., 2006). However, studies on this topic do not always agree (e.g. Choi et al., 2006; Franke et al., 1999; Parsian and Zhang, 1997; Ton et al., 2007).

Homozygous dopamine transporter gene (*Dat1*) knock-out mice have an extremely high extracellular dopamine concentration in the striatum and nucleus accumbens (Jones et al., 1998; Rocha et al., 1998; Shen et al., 2004; Spielow et al., 2000a), and the elimination time of extracellular dopamine is at least 100-300 times longer than in wild-type mice (Giros et al., 1996; Jones et al., 1998). As compensatory changes to the profoundly altered dopamine clearance, these mice show a 90% decrease below wild-type in the sensitivity of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> autoreceptor to dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor agonist treatment (Jones et al., 1999), and a 50% decrease in the striatal dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptor expression (Giros et al., 1996; Sora et al.,

2001). Consequently, stimulus-evoked dopamine release from striatal brain slices is decreased due to depleted intracellular dopamine stores (Jones et al., 1998). However, the number of dorsal and ventral striatal D<sub>2</sub> receptors that are in the functional high-affinity state (D<sub>2</sub><sup>High</sup>) is considerably higher than in wild-type mice (Seeman et al., 2007).

The homozygous *Dat1* knock-out animals demonstrate marked random locomotor hyperactivity, with reduced rearings and increased thigmotaxis, as well as deficits in performing more demanding motor tasks (Barr et al., 2004; Fernagut et al., 2003; Gainetdinov et al., 1999; Giros et al., 1996; Mead et al., 2002; Powell et al., 2004; Ralph et al., 2001; Sora et al., 1998, 2001; Spielewoy et al., 2000b, 2001). Accordingly, they show impaired habituation to novel environment, decreased exploratory behaviour in the open field test, as well as disturbed maternal behaviour (Spielewoy et al., 2000b). Interestingly, the heterozygous *Dat1* knock-out animals show neurochemistry and behaviours that differ little from those of wild-type mice (Giros et al., 1996; Ralph et al., 2001; Salahpour et al., 2007; Shen et al., 2004; Sora et al., 1998, 2001; Spielewoy et al., 2000a, 2000b). The *Dat1* knock-out animals also have altered preference to sweet and bitter solutions: both sexes exhibit increased preference for bitter quinine solutions and decreased preference for sweet saccharin solutions (Savelieva et al., 2002), which may be due to the deficit in olfactory discrimination observed in these mice (Tillerson et al., 2006). When responding for food, the *Dat1* knock-outs do not differ from their wild-type littermates in response activity, time required for acquisition of stable response, or response under fixed ratio or progressive ratio conditions; however, the time needed for extinction of the food self-administration behaviour is longer in the knock-out mice (Hironaka et al., 2004).

In addition to a *Dat1* knock-out mouse line, a *Dat1* knock-down line and a mouse line featuring local knock-down of *Dat1* using small interfering ribonucleic acid (siRNA) have been developed. The *Dat1* knock-down mice show a 90% reduction in the expression of DAT, increased extracellular dopamine levels (Zhuang et al., 2001), locomotor hyperactivity in novel environments (Tilley et al., 2007; Zhuang et al., 2001), compromised response habituation (Zhuang et al., 2001), and changes in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor function (Wu et al., 2007). The local knock-down of *Dat1* with siRNA was targeted to the substantia nigra and ventral tegmental area, and it caused a 35% loss in striatal DAT levels without affecting novelty-induced locomotion (Salahpour et al., 2007). The latter finding is consistent with findings in the heterozygous *Dat1* knock-out animals that show a 50% decrease in DAT protein but only slightly increased locomotor activity (Giros et al., 1996; Ralph et al., 2001; Salahpour et al., 2007; Sora et al., 1998; Sora et al., 2001; Spielewoy et al., 2000b).

In contrast to what has been found in the *Dat1* knock-outs, *Dat1* knock-down animals demonstrate enhanced response to food reward in progressive ratio conditions (Cagniard et al., 2006), and they exhibit enhanced incentive motivation for sweet reward in a runway task (Peciña et al., 2003). The conflicting results concerning sweet reward in the *Dat1* knock-out vs. *Dat1* knock-down mice may be

due to methodological differences between the free-choice oral self-administration test and the runway task, since the former measures only preference between two solutions, whereas the latter demands completion of a more complicated task and it measures reward learning.

Donovan et al. (1999) and Salahpour et al. (2008) have engineered knock-in mouse strains overexpressing dopamine transporter. The *Dat1* knock-in mice show a 20-30% increase in striatal DAT expression, an increased rate of dopamine reuptake, decreased striatal tissue dopamine and DOPAC levels under baseline conditions, and accelerated habituation to novel environments. In addition, the *Dat1* knock-in mice show a reduced response rate to a reward of sweetened milk (Salahpour et al., 2008). Chen and co-workers (2005) have developed a knock-in mouse strain with a functional but cocaine-insensitive DAT (DAT-CI). In these animals, DAT uptake activity is around 50% of the activity in wild-type mice. The DAT-CI mice display increased accumbal basal extracellular dopamine levels and enhanced baseline locomotor activity (Chen et al., 2006).

Sotnikova et al. (2005) have introduced the *Dat1* knock-out into the dopamine-deficient mice. The resulting triple mutant mice exhibit severe akinesia, rigidity, tremor, and ptosis, and they are postulated to be a useful model of Parkinson's disease.

To elucidate the mechanisms of action of psychostimulants, researchers have studied them extensively in mouse strains carrying a modified *Dat1* gene. Although psychostimulants do not affect striatal extracellular dopamine levels in the *Dat1* knock-out mice (Fumagalli et al., 1998; Giros et al., 1996; Rocha et al., 1998; but see Shen et al., 2004), they increase accumbal (Budygin et al., 2004; Carboni et al., 2001; Mateo et al., 2004; but see Shen et al., 2004) and prefrontal cortical (Shen et al., 2004) extracellular dopamine levels in these animals. The explanation for this is probably that the psychostimulant blocks noradrenaline transporter-mediated dopamine uptake in these brain areas, since the selective noradrenaline transporter blocker reboxetine also increases accumbal dopamine levels in wild-type but not in knock-out mice (Carboni et al., 2001). However, another study has provided evidence of a non-serotonergic and non-noradrenergic mechanism in the cell body level for the cocaine-induced increase in extracellular dopamine (Budygin et al., 2002). The DAT-CI animals do not exhibit increased extracellular dopamine levels in response to cocaine (Chen et al., 2006). This difference in cocaine effects observed with the full *Dat1* knock-out and the DAT-CI knock-in is probably due to the stronger compensatory mechanisms in the former.

DAT deficiency results in a lack of behavioural sensitivity to psychostimulants (Giros et al., 1996; Mead et al., 2002; Rocha et al., 1998; Sora et al., 1998). As a matter of fact, psychostimulants can even suppress hyperactivity in the *Dat1* knock-out mice (Gainetdinov et al., 1999; Powell et al., 2004; Spielwoy et al., 2001) and also in the *Dat1* knock-down (Zhuang et al., 2001; but see Tilley et al., 2007), *Dat1* local knock-down (Salahpour et al., 2007), and DAT-CI mice (Chen et al., 2006).



Despite the paradoxical effect of psychostimulants, *Dat1* knock-out mice have been found to develop place preference induced by cocaine (Mateo et al., 2004; Medvedev et al., 2005; Sora et al., 1998), amphetamine (Budygin et al., 2004), and methylphenidate (Sora et al., 1998), and to self-administer cocaine (Rocha et al., 1998). Cocaine-induced place conditioning can also be detected in the *Dat1* knock-down animals (Tilley et al., 2007). These findings challenge the classical psychomotor stimulant theory of addiction (Wise and Bozarth, 1987) and suggest that, at least under some conditions, the psychostimulatory and reinforcing effects of drugs do not share the same mechanisms. Nevertheless, the DAT-CI mice fail to exhibit cocaine reward, as expected (Chen et al., 2006). Consistent with the idea that DAT is critical for psychostimulant reinforcement, cocaine and amphetamine reward is enhanced in the *Dat1* knock-in mice (Donovan et al., 1999; Salahpour et al. 2008). Thus, DAT still seems to be the major target for cocaine's action, and the non-dopaminergic reinforcing effects of cocaine are apparently due to the compensatory mechanisms present in the *Dat1* knock-out mice born with the mutation.

The unexpected finding that *Dat1* mutants show no psychostimulant-induced locomotor activity but retain place conditioning has been attributed to the cocaine-induced stimulation of the serotonergic system and the concomitant strong dopaminergic activation (Barr et al., 2004; Budygin et al., 2004; Rocha et al., 1998; Sora et al., 2001; Trinh et al., 2003). This activation leads to inhibition of ERK signalling cascade in the striatum (Beaulieu et al., 2006). However, the dopamine-deficient *Dat1* knock-outs also respond to amphetamines, but they do not show altered behaviour in response to manipulation of noradrenaline or serotonin activity (Sotnikova et al., 2005). Amphetamine is an agonist of trace amine-associated TAAR1 receptors, which are found in brain regions containing somata and projections of dopaminergic neurons, e.g. in the limbic system and basal ganglia (Borowsky et al., 2001; Bunzow et al., 2001). Therefore, trace amines can modify locomotor and motivated behaviours usually associated with dopamine function. This suggests that TAAR1 receptors may at least partially mediate the paradoxical locomotor activation seen in the DAT-deficient mice.

In addition to the effects of psychostimulants, the effects of morphine, nicotine, and ethanol have also been studied in *Dat1* knock-out animals. The effect of the gene knock-out on locomotor response or drug reward differs considerably between substances. The *Dat1* knock-out mice show enhanced reward but, paradoxically, decreased locomotor activity in response to morphine (Spielewoy et al., 2000a). They are hypersensitive to the initial hypolocomotor effect of nicotine, and they fail to develop tolerance to it during chronic oral nicotine exposure (Weiss et al., 2007a, 2007b). They are also resistant to the locomotion-increasing effect of chronic oral nicotine exposure (Weiss et al., 2007a). On the other hand, the anxiogenic effect usually elicited by nicotine is missing in the *Dat1* knock-outs (Weiss et al., 2007a, 2007b). Furthermore, chronic nicotine exposure markedly improves the impaired cue and spatial learning performance of the *Dat1* knock-out animals (Weiss

et al., 2007a). DAT deficiency does not modify the effects of an acute ethanol injection on the extracellular levels of dopamine (Mathews et al., 2006). However, the *Dat1* knock-out mice take less time to lose the righting reflex after an i.p. injection of ethanol; on the other hand, they regain the reflex more rapidly than their wild-type littermates (Savelieva et al., 2002). Studies of oral ethanol self-administration have revealed a sexually dimorphic, albeit not very robust, association between *Dat1* gene disruption and ethanol consumption. In female mice, DAT deficiency causes a decline (Savelieva et al., 2002) or no change (Hall et al., 2003) in ethanol consumption and preference. In male mice, however, the lack of DAT causes an increase (Hall et al., 2003) or no change (Savelieva et al., 2002) in ethanol consumption and preference.

Collectively, these data show that DAT is important for psychostimulant reinforcement. In DAT knock-out animals, serotonergic mechanisms compensate for the lack of DAT. However, the loss of cocaine reinforcement in DAT-CI animals, together with the enhanced cocaine reinforcement in DAT knock-in mice, suggests that DAT is indeed the most critical binding site in addiction to psychostimulants. However, the role of DAT in the development of addiction-like behaviour to nicotine, ethanol, or opioids is less clear.

### **2.5.3 Vesicular monoamine transporter 2 mutant mouse lines**

Vesicular monoamine transporters (VMAT) are responsible for sequestering monoamines into intracellular vesicles for storage, to protect them from cytoplasmic oxidation and to regulate stimulated quantal monoamine release (Figure 4; Cooper et al., 2003). VMAT1 is expressed mainly in neuroendocrine and paracrine cells of peripheral organs, whereas VMAT2 is expressed in most parts of the nervous system and in the histaminergic cells of the gastrointestinal tract (Erickson et al., 1996; Weihe et al., 1994). In addition to DAT, VMAT2 is one of the targets of psychostimulants (Zheng et al., 2006). In humans, SNP polymorphisms in the VMAT2 gene (*Vmat2*), the effects of which are not yet fully known, may be associated with alcoholism (Lin et al., 2005; Schwab et al., 2005) and nicotine dependence (Sullivan et al., 2004). However, *Vmat2* polymorphism may not be associated with polysubstance abuse (Uhl et al., 2000).

Homozygous *Vmat2* knock-out animals show very low brain monoamine levels in spite of the increased synthesis rates, and most of them die within the first week after birth (Fon et al., 1997; Takahashi et al., 1997; Wang et al., 1997). There are reports of both decreased (Wang et al., 1997) and increased (Takahashi et al., 1997) striatal tissue dopamine levels in the adult heterozygous *Vmat2* knock-out mice, although the DOPAC levels are increased in this brain area (Takahashi et al., 1997; Wang et al., 1997). Furthermore, striatal extracellular dopamine levels are reduced despite the decreased number of DAT, probably because of a smaller

releasable pool of dopamine (Takahashi et al., 1997; Wang et al., 1997). These changes are similar to the ones observed in the striatum of reserpine-treated rats (Parker and Cubeddu, 1986). Although the changes in the dopamine levels are moderate, the heterozygous *Vmat2* knock-out mice show a nearly 90% increase in the proportion of accumbal D<sub>2</sub> receptors in the high-affinity state (Seeman et al., 2007). Despite these neurochemical alterations, these mice retain wild-type motor coordination, locomotor activity, and passive avoidance and stress responses (Takahashi et al., 1997). In taste preference experiments, both male and female *Vmat2* knock-out animals show normal aversion to quinine solution, but reduced preference for saccharin solution (Savelieva et al., 2006).

There is also a mouse strain deficient in both DAT and VMAT2. *Dat1/Vmat2* heterozygous mice show normal locomotor activity and habituation to novel environments (Fukushima et al., 2007); this behaviour resembles more that of *Vmat2* than of *Dat1* knock-out mice.

Mooslehner and co-workers (2001) have developed a knock-down mouse strain with considerably reduced expression of the *Vmat2* gene (5% of the wild-type level). Even the homozygous mice of this mutant strain survive into adulthood, but they exhibit considerably reduced dopamine levels in the striatum, hippocampus, cortex, and midbrain; in addition, their dopamine receptors are hypersensitive and their motor coordination is impaired.

The amphetamine-induced increase in the extracellular dopamine is attenuated in the heterozygous *Vmat2* knock-out animals, but the acute behavioural responses to amphetamine, methamphetamine, and cocaine are enhanced (Fukushima et al., 2007; Takahashi et al., 1997; Wang et al., 1997). As might be expected, homozygous *Vmat2* knock-down mice show a similar response to amphetamine (Mooslehner et al., 2001; Patel et al., 2003). The *Vmat2/Dat1* double-mutated mice exhibit weaker methamphetamine response, which resembles that of *Dat1* knock-out mice (Fukushima et al., 2007). However, the *Vmat2* knock-outs do not develop behavioural sensitisation to amphetamine, although they do develop it to cocaine and methamphetamine (Fukushima et al., 2007; Uhl et al., 2000). The *Vmat2* knock-outs show decreased amphetamine and ethanol reward (Savelieva et al., 2006; Takahashi et al., 1997), but cocaine induced place preference is intact (Takahashi et al., 1997). The fact that VMAT2 deficiency alters the reward or sensitisation effects of amphetamine, but not of cocaine, may be due to the slightly different mechanisms of action of these psychostimulants. Cocaine blocks the plasma membrane monoamine transporters, whereas amphetamine also reverses the function of dopamine transporter, inhibits MAO, and interacts with VMAT2 to release vesicular monoamines into the cytoplasm (Gainetdinov et al., 2002).

Studies on voluntary alcohol consumption in the heterozygous *Vmat2* knock-out males have yielded conflicting results. In one study, the male heterozygous *Vmat2* knock-outs showed decreased ethanol preference and consumption in a two-bottle free-choice oral self-administration setup (Savelieva et al., 2006), whereas in

another study, they consumed more ethanol than their wild-type littermates (Hall et al., 2003). However, Savelieva et al. (2006) were using a narrower range of ethanol concentrations (3-15%) than Hall et al. (2003; 1-32 %); moreover, the latter study found differences between knock-outs and wild-type animals only at the highest ethanol concentrations. It should also be pointed out that the two groups were using knock-out mouse lines generated in different laboratories, which may help to account for the different results. Nevertheless, both groups found that ethanol consumption was not altered in female mice.

Along with DAT, VMAT2 is essential in addiction-like behaviour induced by psychostimulants. However, VMAT2 is more important in amphetamine reinforcement than in cocaine reinforcement, obviously due to their slightly different mechanisms of action. As in the case of DAT, VMAT2 may not be linked in this way to ethanol reinforcement.

#### **2.5.4 Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor mutant mouse lines**

Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors (formerly known as D<sub>1A</sub> receptors) are abundantly expressed in caudate putamen, nucleus accumbens, olfactory tubercle, and amygdala (Missale et al., 1998; Sealfon and Olanow, 2000). In striatum, D<sub>1</sub> receptors are expressed mainly in the medium spiny neurons, which project to the internal segment of globus pallidus or substantia nigra pars reticulata and which express substance P (Gerfen et al., 1990; Le Moine et al., 1991). Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors have been shown to localize both pre- and postsynaptically, although the latter is considerably more common (Missale et al., 1998). Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors are important, e.g. in reward-related learning (Sutton and Beninger, 1999) and in reinstatement of drug-seeking (Bossert et al., 2007; Hamlin et al., 2007). Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors are also involved in the regulation of locomotor activity in concert with other dopamine receptor subtypes (Missale et al., 1998). Although stimulation of D<sub>1</sub> receptors alone has little or no effect on locomotor activity, the simultaneous stimulation of D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptors is crucial for maximal locomotor activation. In humans, a synonymous SNP Dde I A/G polymorphism and a -800 T/C polymorphism of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor gene have been associated with smoking and other addictive behaviours, such as gambling and compulsive eating (Comings et al., 1997; da Silva Lobo et al., 2007).

Unless offered soft food mash, homozygous dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor gene (*Drd1*) knock-out mice show retarded growth, and they die at the age of 3-4 weeks (Drago et al., 1994). Their brain, especially the striatum, is reduced in size (Xu et al., 1994). Cortical lamination as well as cell number and density are normal in the cerebral cortex of adult *Drd1* knock-out mice (Drago et al., 1994; Stanwood et al., 2005). However, the lack of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors affects the organization of the

dendrites of pyramidal cells in the anterior cingulate cortex and medial prefrontal cortex, which are brain areas involved in attention, cognition, and emotion (Stanwood et al., 2005). In these regions, dendrites are less bundled than in the brains of wild-type animals, and their patterning is irregular and intricate. Nevertheless, the neuronal processes of neostriatal cells are intact (Levine et al., 1996). The *Drd1* knock-out mice show increased levels of dopamine and DOPAC in the medulla pons, olfactory tubercle, and dorsal striatum (El-Ghundi et al., 1998; Parish et al., 2001), and increased expression of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor in the striatum (Wong et al., 2003a). However, dorsal striatal DOPAC levels and dopamine activity are reduced (Parish et al., 2001). When the activity of mesolimbic dopaminergic neurons in *Drd1* knock-out animals was recorded during the reward-seeking phase, the mesolimbic neurons were found to give no pre-reward excitatory response, whereas the pre-reward inhibitory response was intact (Tran et al., 2005).

The first reports from the two laboratories where the *Drd1* knock-out mice were independently generated showed conflicting locomotor activity profiles (Drago et al., 1994, 1996; Smith et al., 1998; Xu et al., 1994a, 1994b). One mouse line showed intact horizontal locomotor activity but fewer rearings (Drago et al., 1994, 1996; Smith et al., 1998), whereas the other line showed locomotor hyperactivity but unchanged rearings as compared with wild-type animals (Xu et al., 1994a, 1994b). More recently, increased locomotor activity has also been detected in the *Drd1* knock-out strain created by Drago and co-workers (Centonze et al., 2003; Clifford et al., 1998; Crawford et al., 1997; Karasinska et al., 2005; McNamara et al., 2003). The *Drd1* knock-out mice exhibit retarded habituation for sniffing, locomotion, rearing to the wall or rearing from a seated position (see Table 2 for descriptions; McNamara et al., 2003), as well as decreased levels of free rearing, sifting, and chewing (Centonze et al., 2003; Clifford et al., 1998; Drago et al., 1994; McNamara et al., 2003). In addition, the mice showed increased grooming behaviour (Clifford et al., 1998) and impairments in sequencing motor acts (Cromwell et al., 1998). In the initial report, these mice were reported to have intact motor coordination in the beam-walking test (Drago et al., 1994), but a subsequent study that exploited the rotarod test suggested impaired motor control (Karasinska et al., 2000). However, the authors of the latter report propose that the failure of *Drd1* knock-out animals to stay on the rotating rod may instead be related to their decreased ability to initiate movements. Another motor disturbance expressed by the *Drd1* knock-out mice is an altered orofacial movement pattern (Tomiya et al., 2002), which may contribute to their eating difficulties.

The *Drd1* knock-outs seem to have a deficit in initiating spontaneous behaviour, as well as in engaging in cue or spatial learning (El-Ghundi et al., 1999; Karasinska et al., 2000; Smith et al., 1998; Tran et al., 2005), but the aversive learning and goal-directed behaviours are intact (El-Ghundi et al., 2001; Tran et al., 2005). Furthermore, they show impaired reinforcement learning if the interval between task and reward is prolonged (Nitz et al., 2007). Long-term potentiation is

impaired in hippocampal and corticostriatal neurons (Centonze et al., 2003; Matthies et al., 1997), which may explain the compromised spatial learning skills. Nevertheless, the conditioned locomotor activity response, which represents one form of associative learning, is enhanced in these mice (McDougall et al., 2005). Under conditions of operant self-administration, the *Drd1* knock-out mice respond to food reward, although their response frequency is lower than that of their wild-type littermates (Caine et al., 2007). They also show diminished response rate to sucrose reward (El-Ghundi et al., 2003; Short et al., 2006), suggesting that either the reward mechanisms or the animals' motivation to work for a reward may be impaired, which may also contribute to their feeding problems. Another indicator of the compromised reward mechanisms is an increased intracranial self-stimulation (ICSS) threshold (Tran et al., 2005).

**Table 2** *Descriptions of the behaviours observed in genetically modified mice in the ethogram analysis according to McNamara et al. (2002).*

<b>Behaviour</b>	<b>Description</b>
Locomotion	Coordinated movement of all four limbs that results in a change of location
Rearing seated	Front paws reach upwards, while hind limbs are on the floor in a sitting position.
Rearing free	Front paws reach upwards away from walls, while the animal stands on hind limbs.
Rearing to wall	Front paws reach upwards towards or onto a cage wall, while the animal stands on hind limbs.
Climbing	Jumping onto cage lid with climbing along the grill in an inverted or hanging position
Sifting	Characteristic sifting movements of the forepaws through the bedding material on the floor.
Grooming	Serial front paw movements to clean and condition the fur
Intense grooming	Characteristic pattern of grooming of the snout and then the face with the forepaws, followed by vigorous grooming of the hind flank or anogenital region with the snout
Sniffing	Flaring of nostrils with movement of whiskers
Chewing	Chewing movements directed onto physical material
Vacuous chewing	Chewing movements not directed onto physical material
Eating	Chewing with consumption
Stillness	Asleep or motionless, no behaviour observed

In wild-type animals, administration of cocaine into the nucleus accumbens inhibits the generation of action potentials, but this effect is reduced in *Drd1* gene

knock-out mice (Xu et al., 1994b). Cocaine and amphetamine also fail to induce the immediate-early genes *c-fos*, *fosB*, *junB*, and *zif268* in the striatum, nucleus accumbens, and cerebral cortex of these mice (Drago et al., 1996; Moratalla et al., 1996; Zhang et al., 2002). In microarray studies, the gene knock-out has been shown to affect the cocaine-induced changes in the expression of more than 100 genes, including those encoding gene expression modulators and intracellular signalling molecules (Zhang et al., 2005). The *Drd1* knock-out mice exhibit decreased phosphorylation levels of cyclic adenosine monophosphate responsive element binding protein (CREB) in the striatum in response to an acute dose of cocaine (Karasinska et al., 2005). Psychostimulants do not alter the protein kinase A activity in these animals (Crawford et al., 1997).

In response to an acute dose of cocaine or amphetamine, homozygous *Drd1* knock-out mice exhibit a diminished locomotor response, while *Drd1* knock-in mice show the same response as wild-type littermates, (Crawford et al., 1997; Dracheva et al., 1999; Drago et al., 1996; Karasinska et al., 2005; Xu et al., 1994b, 2000). On the other hand, one study has shown cocaine to increase sniffing and head bobbing in the *Drd1* knock-out mice (Drago et al., 1996), but another study found different results (Xu et al., 1994b). The *Drd1* knock-out animals show attenuated behavioural sensitisation when amphetamine or cocaine is given repeatedly at low doses (Crawford et al., 1997; Xu et al., 1994b, 2000), while at higher doses they show a pronounced sensitised locomotor response (Karper et al., 2002; McDougall et al., 2005). However, the knock-outs exhibit increased locomotor response to 3,4-methylenedioxymethamphetamine (MDMA; Risbrough et al., 2006), which is probably due to the dominance of non-dopaminergic mechanisms in MDMA-induced locomotor activation (Bengel et al., 1998; Callaway et al., 1990; Crespi et al., 1997). Despite the attenuated locomotor responses of *Drd1* knock-out mice to psychostimulants, cocaine induces conditioned place preference in these animals over a wide range of doses (Karasinska et al., 2005; Miner et al., 1995). Paradoxically, the knock-outs fail to achieve cocaine self-administration behaviour (Caine et al., 2007). In principle, the discordant results from the CPP and i.v. self-administration studies may be due to the contribution of 129Sv strain genes in the animals used by Caine et al. (2007). However, both C57BL/6J and 129Sv mice show cocaine self-administration behaviour, although the reinforcing effects of cocaine and food are diminished in the 129 substrains (Thomsen and Caine, 2006).

*Drd1* knock-out mice show blunted locomotor response to an acute dose of morphine, and they fail to develop behavioural sensitisation to morphine (Becker et al., 2001). In spite of this and in spite of their failure to self-administer cocaine, they self-administer the opioid agonist remifentanyl (Caine et al., 2007). Furthermore, the ethanol consumption of homozygous *Drd1* knock-out mice is markedly diminished in the two-bottle free-choice setup, as well as when force-fed a 12% ethanol solution (El-Ghundi et al., 1998; Short et al., 2006).

The reduced sucrose reward, the elevated ICSS threshold, and the attenuated drug effects in the *Drd1* knock-out mice all point to the likelihood that an absence of D<sub>1</sub> signalling results in a generalized impairment of either reward or motivation.

### 2.5.5 Dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor mutant mouse lines

Dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors are abundantly expressed in the substantia nigra, ventral tegmental area, caudatus-putamen, nucleus accumbens, and olfactory tubercle (Missale et al., 1998; Sealfon and Olanow, 2000). In striatum, the D<sub>2</sub> receptors are expressed mainly in GABAergic medium spiny neurons that coexpress enkephalins and project to the external segment of the globus pallidus (Gerfen et al., 1990; Le Moine et al., 1990). The dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor gene codes for two different receptor isoforms (Dal Toso et al., 1989): the short D<sub>2S</sub> receptor, which has been suggested to act as an autoreceptor; and the long D<sub>2L</sub> receptor, which is postulated to be a postsynaptic receptor (Usiello et al., 2000). Dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors are important in processes that initiate drug seeking (Anderson et al., 2006, but see Graham et al., 2007), and they also regulate forward locomotion in conjunction with D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>3</sub> receptors (Missale et al., 1998). Gene association studies in human populations suggest that the A1 and probably also B1 allele of the Taq I polymorphism in the *Drd2* gene are associated with smoking (see Ho and Tyndale, 2007, for a recent review), alcoholism (Blum et al., 1990; Hallikainen et al., 2003; Hill et al., 2008; Noble, 2003), polysubstance abuse (Comings et al., 1994; Persico et al., 1996), and heroin dependence (Li et al., 2006; Xu et al., 2004). However, some studies disagree with these associations (e.g. Berrettini and Persico, 1996; Timberlake et al., 2006).

The dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor gene (*Drd2*) knock-out mice lack the autoreceptor function (L'Hirondel et al., 1998; Mercuri et al., 1997). D<sub>2</sub> receptor-deficient dopamine neurons have intact basic electrophysiological properties, but they fail to exhibit hyperpolarization or inhibition of spontaneous firing in response to dopamine or to the dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-type receptor agonist quinpirole. Some studies have shown levels of dopamine and dopamine metabolites in the striatal tissue and extracellular fluid of *Drd2* knock-out mice to be normal (Dickinson et al., 1999; Kelly et al., 1998; Schmitz et al., 2001; Zapata and Shippenberg, 2005), whereas others have measured wild-type dopamine levels with increases in the level of metabolites and in dopamine activity (Jung et al., 1999b; Parish et al., 2001) or a decrease in dopamine levels (Job et al., 2006). On the other hand, *Drd2* knock-out mice have decreased accumbal extracellular dopamine levels (Job et al., 2006; Zapata and Shippenberg, 2005). They also show decreased DAT function (Dickinson et al., 1999) in spite of increased DAT expression (Parish et al., 2001), and they show decreased D<sub>1</sub> receptor expression (Baik et al., 1995; Jung et al., 1999b; Kelly et al., 1998) and increased



dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor expression during the late stages of postnatal development (Jung et al., 1999b).

Some studies have found that D<sub>2</sub> receptor deficiency leads to motor impairment resembling Parkinson's disease (Baik et al., 1995; Fowler et al., 2002). However, others have suggested that the absence of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors does not cause parkinsonian behaviour (Cunningham et al., 2000; Kelly et al., 1998; Phillips et al., 1998). Although *Drd2* knock-out mice exhibit reduced distance travelled, time in motion, and number of movements, the movement speed and length as well as motor coordination are comparable to those of wild-type animals. Ethological analysis has shown that, in addition to moderately reduced horizontal locomotor activity during habituation to novel environments, *Drd2* knock-out animals exhibit reduced grooming, free rearing, and rearing towards the wall (see Table 2 for descriptions; Clifford et al., 2000). These inconsistent results have been associated with the different techniques used to generate the strains. The mice of Baik and co-workers (1995), as well as those of Jung and co-workers (1999b), are null mutants whose entire dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor gene is deleted; in contrast, only the C-terminal fragment of the gene is deleted in the mice of Kelly et al. (1998). Another explanation for the divergent results is that they are due to the different background strains on which the knock-out mouse lines are maintained. The 129 substrains show poorer motor coordination and lower locomotor activity than the C57BL/6 strain (Holmes et al., 2002; Tarantino et al., 2000; Võikar et al., 2004). Thus, the mice with a hybrid C57BL/6J x 129Sv background seem to exhibit the locomotor profile of the 129Sv strain, exacerbated by dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor deficiency. In fact, several generations of backcrossing onto the C57BL/6J background improves the motor coordination of the *Drd2* knock-outs (Kelly et al., 1998). Besides the motor disturbances, the knock-outs have been shown to have deficits in spatial, reverse, and avoidance learning (Glickstein et al., 2002; Kruzich et al., 2006; Smith et al., 2002; Tran et al., 2002).

In addition to the *Drd2* knock-out animals completely deficient in the dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor, D<sub>2L</sub> receptor knock-out mouse strains have been developed (Usiello et al., 2000; Wang et al., 2000). The D<sub>2L</sub> knock-out strains generated in different laboratories have shown different behaviour, with one group reporting intact locomotor activity under normal conditions (Usiello et al., 2000), and the other group reporting reduced locomotion and rearing, impaired motor coordination, and a decrease in avoidance learning (Fetsko et al., 2005; Wang et al., 2000).

Recently, Kellendonk and co-workers (2006) designed a mouse strain with a transient knock-in of striatal dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors. These mice possess increased dopamine levels but decreased dopamine turnover, as well as decreased activation of D<sub>1</sub> receptors in the medial prefrontal cortex. However, their locomotor activity and anxiety levels are normal. The transient dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knock-in animals also show impairments in working memory tasks, whereas their general cognitive skills are intact. Interestingly, the disturbances in D<sub>1</sub> receptor activation and working

memory function persist even after the D<sub>2</sub> receptor overexpression has returned to normal.

When measured in conditioned place preference setup, response of the *Drd2* knock-outs to food reward is intact (Maldonado et al., 1997), but in operant self-administration conditions these mice respond less to food, milk, or saccharin (Caine et al., 2002; Fowler et al., 2002; Kruzich et al., 2006; Risinger et al., 2000). The decreased rate of response is especially evident in the progressive ratio setup, which measures motivation to work for the reward (Rowlett, 2000; Stafford et al., 1998). One reason for this may be lower basal locomotor activity, since the latency from operandum press to milk consumption is longer in the *Drd2* knock-outs (Fowler et al., 2002). In addition, these mice show delayed acquisition of the operant response. Furthermore, electrophysiological recordings of nucleus accumbens neurons have shown that the pre-reward inhibitory response to the predictable reward is lacking in these animals, which may influence the incentive salience of drug-related stimuli (Tran et al., 2002). However, the *Drd2* knock-outs also show impaired olfactory discrimination, which may interfere with the food or sweet reward experience (Tillerson et al., 2006). The ICSS threshold of the *Drd2* knock-outs has been reported to be intact in one study (Tran et al., 2002), whereas another study has suggested an elevation of the threshold (Elmer et al., 2005). Interestingly, the transient dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knock-in animals also show reduced motivation to work for a food reward in an operant task, but their sucrose preference is not altered (Drew et al., 2007).

Due to the absence of dopamine autoreceptor function in *Drd2* knock-out mice, the increase in extracellular dopamine induced by cocaine and morphine is potentiated in these animals, but not in the dopamine D<sub>2L</sub> receptor knock-outs (Rougé-Pont et al., 2002). On the other hand, *Drd2* knock-out animals show attenuated ethanol-induced increase in striatal extracellular dopamine levels (Job et al., 2006). Cyclic voltammetry studies have shown that the *Drd2* knock-out potentiates the amphetamine-induced increase of the stimulus-evoked dopamine overflow (Schmitz et al., 2001). However, the amphetamine-induced efflux of dopamine from striatal synaptosomes is not altered, whereas that induced by cocaine is decreased (L'Hirondel et al., 1998).

Amphetamine-induced locomotor activation is intact in homozygous *Drd2* knock-out mice (Chen et al., 2001), but they show reduced MDMA, phencyclidine, and cocaine-induced locomotor activation (Chausmer et al., 2002; Risbrough et al., 2006; Welter et al., 2007). However, the dopamine D<sub>2L</sub> receptor deficiency does not influence the stimulatory effect of cocaine on locomotor activity (Welter et al., 2007). The same is true in the drug discrimination test for cocaine (Chausmer et al., 2002). Amphetamine potentiates the rewarding effect of ICSS to a similar extent in knock-out and wild-type animals (Elmer et al., 2005). In addition, the *Drd2* knock-out mice show reduced sensitivity to cocaine in the conditioned place preference paradigm (Welter et al., 2007), but they show enhanced cocaine self-administration behaviour at high doses of cocaine (Caine et al., 2002). The dopamine D<sub>2L</sub> receptor knock-outs

show intact cocaine-induced place preference (Smith et al., 2002; Welter et al., 2007), indicating that only the dopamine D<sub>2S</sub> receptor subtype is involved in cocaine place conditioning. The discordant results from CPP and i.v. self-administration studies may reflect the different background strains, since Welter et al. (2007) used a hybrid strain with 25% 129Sv genes and 75% C57BL/6J genes, whereas the *Drd2* knock-out line used by Caine et al. (2002) was maintained on a congenic C57BL/6J background. Another explanation for these discrepant findings may be the higher sensitivity of the self-administration paradigm for uncovering small changes in the reinforcing value of the drugs (Blokhina et al., 2004).

In some studies, neither the *Drd2* knock-out mice nor the D<sub>2L</sub> receptor knock-out mice develop place preference to morphine (Maldonado et al., 1997; Smith et al., 2002). However, Dockstader and co-workers (2001) found that morphine does induce place conditioning in drug-naïve, but not opiate-dependent, *Drd2* knock-out mice. Again, the failure of Maldonado and co-workers (1997) and of Smith and co-workers (2002) to observe morphine place conditioning may be due to the incompletely congenic background strain. In both the opiate-dependent *Drd2* knock-outs and dopamine D<sub>2L</sub> receptor knock-outs, naloxone-induced place aversion is abolished, but the somatic signs of morphine withdrawal are not altered (Dockstader et al., 2001; Smith et al., 2002). *Drd2* knock-out mice also fail to self-administer morphine intravenously both under fixed-ratio and progressive ratio schedules (Elmer et al., 2002). Furthermore, morphine antagonizes the rewarding effect of ICSS in these animals, although potentiation of the rewarding effect is seen in the wild-type animals (Elmer et al., 2005). *Drd2* knock-outs also show decreased oral ethanol self-administration (Palmer et al., 2003; Phillips et al., 1998; Risinger et al., 2000; Thanos et al., 2005), reduced ethanol place preference (Cunningham et al., 2000), diminished sensitivity to ethanol-induced motor impairment (Phillips et al., 1998), and enhanced susceptibility to locomotor sensitisation with repeated ethanol administration (Palmer et al., 2003). In addition, decreased ethanol consumption is not observed in the knock-outs if they have previously been sensitised to ethanol (Palmer et al., 2003).

In summary, the D<sub>2</sub> receptors, especially the D<sub>2S</sub> form, seem to be important in the actions of abused drugs. There is also evidence that intact function of the dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors is needed for drug, food, and sugar reward or for the motivation to work to gain these rewards. However, these studies are weakened by the fact that the transient dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knock-in mice show reduced motivation in an operant task.

### **2.5.6 Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor mutant mouse lines**

Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors belong to the dopamine D<sub>2</sub> type receptor family and they are largely expressed in the limbic areas of the brain: the nucleus accumbens, islands of

Calleja, olfactory tubercle, ventral pallidum, and amygdala (Heidbreder et al., 2005; Sokoloff et al., 1990; Xu et al., 1997). The dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors have been suggested to act as autoreceptors, although they seem to be subordinate to the dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors in this function (Diaz et al., 2000; Joseph et al., 2002; Nissbrandt et al., 1995; Tepper et al., 1997). Stimulation of dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors reduces locomotor activity, and they regulate locomotor activity in concert with dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptors (Missale et al., 1998). The persistent inactivation of locomotor inhibition mediated by dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors seems to play a pivotal role in behavioural sensitisation (Richtand et al., 2003). Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors are also involved in several aspects of drug dependence and abuse, e.g. in brain stimulation reward, reinforcement, drug seeking as well as cue, drug, and stress-induced drug reinstatement (Heidbreder et al., 2005).

Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor gene (*Drd3*) knock-out mice are healthy, they breed normally, and they do not show any major physical abnormalities (Accili et al., 1996). This deficiency has been linked to elevated striatal extracellular dopamine levels (Joseph et al., 2002; Koeltzow et al., 1998), but in the absence of any change in the ratio of dopamine/DOPAC in the limbic forebrain (Chen et al., 2007; Joseph et al., 2002). However, in other *Drd3* knock-out animals coming from different laboratories, no alterations are found in the extracellular dopamine levels or dopamine clearance in the ventral striatum, or in the dopamine and dopamine metabolite levels in the striatum (Narita et al., 2003; Zapata et al., 2001). Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor expression is reduced in the striatum but enhanced in the limbic forebrain of the *Drd3* knock-outs (Chen et al., 2007; Wong et al., 2003a). Furthermore, these mice have been shown to demonstrate decreased levels of tyrosine hydroxylase mRNA but increased levels of DAT mRNA, as well as enhanced DAT function (Le Foll et al., 2005).

*Drd3* knock-out mice show increased horizontal locomotor activity, rearing, sniffing, and stereotypic behaviour, but their grooming is reduced (Accili et al., 1996; Boyce-Rustay and Risinger, 2003; Joseph et al., 2002; Steiner et al., 1997; Wong et al., 2003b; Xu et al., 1997). Some studies, however, have reported different observations (Boulay et al., 1999; Carta et al., 2000; Jung et al., 1999b), and an ethologically-based behavioural analysis found only increased rearing behaviour in females during prolonged assessment (McNamara et al., 2002). Nevertheless, *Drd3* knock-outs show reduced anxiety-related behaviour (Steiner et al., 1997) and impaired spatial working memory function (Glickstein et al., 2002), but intact taste reactivity for sweet and bitter solutions (McQuade et al., 2003).

The *Drd1* knock-out has been combined with the *Drd3* knock-out, yielding mice that show normal or slightly increased horizontal locomotor activity, reduced rearing, poor motor coordination and spatial learning performance, but wild-type anxiety-like behaviour (Karasinska et al., 2000, 2005; Wong et al., 2003b). They also exhibit increased sniffing, but decreased free rearing, rearing from a seated position, grooming, chewing, and stillness (Wong et al., 2003b). Furthermore, a *Drd2/Drd3* double mutant mouse line has been created (Jung et al., 1999b). Similar to the *Drd2*

knock-out animals, the double knock-outs show increased striatal dopamine turnover (Jung et al., 1999b). They also show similar behaviour to *Drd2* knock-outs, with reduced horizontal and vertical locomotor activity (Jung et al., 1999b; Vallone et al., 2002), although the alterations in the behavioural and neurochemical tests are apparently more severe in the *Drd2/Drd3* double-mutant than single-mutant knock-out mice.

Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor deficiency does not affect the morphine-induced increase in dopamine turnover in the limbic forebrain (Narita et al., 2003). However, after chronic methamphetamine treatment, the dopamine/DOPAC ratio decreases in the limbic forebrain of wild-type animals, but increases in the *Drd3* knock-out animals (Chen et al., 2007). Cocaine-induced *c-Fos* expression is enhanced in the dorsal and ventral striatum of *Drd3* knock-out mice (Carta et al., 2000).

The *Drd3* knock-out animals show enhanced motor responsiveness to acute doses of cocaine (Betancur et al., 2001; Carta et al., 2000; Karasinska et al., 2005; Xu et al., 1997), but they develop behavioural sensitisation to cocaine similar to wild-type mice (Betancur et al., 2001). In addition, they may be more sensitive to cocaine-paired cues than their wild-type littermates (Le Foll et al., 2002). On the other hand, the *Drd1* and *Drd3* double knock-out mice fail to show locomotor activation following an acute dose of cocaine (Karasinska et al., 2005). At low amphetamine doses, the *Drd3* knock-out mice show enhanced increase in horizontal locomotor activity but no stereotypic behaviour (McNamara et al., 2006). However, at higher doses the amphetamine response is similar between the knock-out and wild-type animals. Acute methamphetamine-induced horizontal locomotor activity and stereotypic behaviour are, on the other hand, enhanced in the *Drd3* knock-outs, and they also develop behavioural sensitisation to methamphetamine faster than the wild-type animals (Chen et al., 2007). Furthermore, they exhibit slightly enhanced methamphetamine-conditioned place preference. Female, but not male, *Drd3* knock-out animals show reduced MDMA-induced locomotor activation (Risbrough et al., 2006). As was noted for the *Drd1* knock-out mice (see 2.3.4), the fact that the effect of MDMA is different from that of cocaine or amphetamine may be due to the contribution of 5-HT-mediated mechanisms in the action of MDMA (Bengel et al., 1998; Callaway et al., 1990; Crespi et al., 1997). The *Drd3* knock-out mice are more sensitive than their wild-type littermates to the positive reinforcing effects of amphetamine in the conditioned place preference setup (Xu et al., 1997). However, the *Drd3* knock-outs, as well as the *Drd1* and *Drd3* double knock-outs, show intact cocaine-induced conditioned place preference (Karasinska et al., 2005).

Morphine-induced behavioural sensitisation and morphine-conditioned place preference are remarkably enhanced in the *Drd3* knock-out animals that are congenic with C57BL/6J background (Narita et al., 2003), but not in those knock-outs that are maintained on a C57BL/6J x 129Sv hybrid background (Francès et al., 2004). Ethanol self-administration, development of ethanol place preference, or conditioned taste aversion to ethanol are not affected by dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor

deficiency (Boyce-Rustay and Risinger, 2003; McQuade et al., 2003). Although ethanol reward is intact, *Drd3* knock-out animals exhibit more severe withdrawal symptoms after a 4-day forced oral ethanol exposure, and they are more sensitive to the hypnotic effect of ethanol (Narita et al., 2002). After an intraperitoneal ethanol injection, the *Drd3* knock-out mice develop higher blood alcohol levels than their wild-type littermates, suggesting that they exhibit slower ethanol metabolism (McQuade et al., 2003).

In conclusion, dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors seem to be involved in the effects of psychostimulants and morphine. In addition, some effects of ethanol are affected by *Drd3* gene disruption. However, since these receptors are assumed to be involved in drug reinstatement, further studies examining drug extinction and reinstatement in conditioned place preference or intravenous self-administration setups are warranted. Furthermore, studies using *Drd3* knock-in mice may provide valuable information about the role of dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors.

### **2.5.7 Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor mutant mouse line**

Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptors also belong to the dopamine D<sub>2</sub> type receptor family and they are abundantly expressed in the frontal cortex, amygdala, olfactory bulb, hippocampus, and hypothalamus (Missale et al., 1998; Sealfon and Olanow, 2000). The role of these receptors is not yet very clear, but they may function as synthesis-regulating autoreceptors and as regulators of locomotor activity with other dopamine receptor subtypes (Rubinstein et al., 1997). In humans, the long allele (~7 repeats) of exon III VNTR polymorphism of the dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor gene has been linked to opioid addiction (Kotler et al., 1997; Li et al., 1997; Shao et al., 2006, but see Franke et al., 2000; Li et al., 2000), smoking (see Ho and Tyndale, 2007, for a review), and methamphetamine abuse (Li et al., 2004).

Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor gene (*Drd4*) knock-out mice appear physically normal (Rubinstein et al., 1997). They exhibit reduced levels of striatal extracellular dopamine, DOPAC, and HVA as well as wild-type dopamine concentration and decreased DOPAC levels in striatal and accumbal tissue (Thomas et al., 2007). Furthermore, the nucleus accumbens shows reduced dopamine turnover, potassium chloride-evoked dopamine release, and rate of dopamine uptake. However, other studies have suggested enhanced dopamine synthesis and turnover in the striatum, but not in the nucleus accumbens or frontal cortex of the knock-outs (Rubinstein et al., 1997, 2001). In addition, the expression of striatal and accumbal dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors, together with that of striatal, accumbal, and hippocampal NMDA receptors is up-regulated, and the proportion of striatal dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors in a highly active state increases at least two-fold (Gan et al., 2004; Seeman et al., 2005).

One study found *Drd4* knock-out mice to exhibit reduced horizontal and vertical locomotor activity but improved motor coordination (Rubinstein et al., 1997),

whereas other studies have not found this to be the case (Dulawa et al., 1999; O'Sullivan et al., 2006). An ethologically based analysis of the behaviour of these mice revealed only a small decrease in sniffing and delayed habituation of sifting (see Table 2 for descriptions; O'Sullivan et al., 2006). They are also less behaviourally responsive to novelty than their wild-type littermates (Dulawa et al., 1999). In addition, they show increased anxiety in the elevated plus maze and the light-dark exploration test, whereas the conditioned fear responses and emotionality are intact (Falzone et al., 2002).

*Drd4* knock-out animals are more sensitive than their wild-type littermates to the stimulatory effects of alcohol, cocaine, and metamphetamine on locomotor activity (Katz et al., 2003; Rubinstein et al., 1997). The cocaine discriminative stimulus effects are also enhanced in the knock-out animals (Katz et al., 2003). Furthermore, when amphetamine is given repeatedly, the mice show increased behavioural sensitisation, although the acute amphetamine response is normal (Kruzich et al., 2004). However, ethanol preference and consumption are not altered (Falzone et al., 2002).

All in all, surprisingly few studies explore addiction-like behaviour in *Drd4* knock-out mice. There is some evidence that dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor may play a role in psychostimulant addiction. However, these receptors may not be involved in ethanol consumption.

### **2.5.8 Dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptor mutant mouse line**

Dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptors (formerly known as D<sub>1B</sub> receptors) belong to the dopamine D<sub>1</sub> type receptor family. They are expressed at quite low concentrations in the brain, particularly in the cortex, hippocampus, and striatum, as well as the lateral and medial thalamus (Choi et al., 1995; Ciliax et al., 2000; Meador-Woodruff et al., 1992). The dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>5</sub> receptors appear to have a similar pharmacological profile, which makes distinguishing the two subtypes of the receptor family practically impossible. Thus, the role of these receptors in the brain is poorly understood, although they have been suggested to be involved in regulating cell migration during brain development (Wang et al., 1997). There is some evidence that a dinucleotide repeat polymorphism of the dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptor gene may be involved in drug or alcohol abuse in humans (Vanyukov et al., 2000), but other studies have failed to support this hypothesis (Li et al., 2006; Sullivan et al., 2001).

Dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptor gene (*Drd5*) knock-out mice are healthy and viable without the growth retardation seen in D<sub>1</sub>-knock-out mice, but 30% of the homozygous animals lack whiskers (Holmes et al., 2001). Their horizontal locomotor activity seems to be slightly reduced and they show increased sifting during the exploration phase (see Table 2 for descriptions; O'Sullivan et al., 2005). In addition, grooming is decreased and habituation of rearing behaviour is delayed. The anxiety

level, motor coordination, spatial learning, memory, and fear conditioning are intact (Holmes et al., 2001). However, in the Porsolt's forced swim test, male *Drd5* knock-out mice show reduced immobility levels, indicating an "antidepressant-like" phenotype. There is apparently only one study reporting the effects of drugs of abuse in *Drd5* knock-out mice (Elliot et al., 2003). The knock-out mice show slightly reduced locomotor response to cocaine, but their cocaine discrimination behaviour is similar to that of their wild-type littermates.

Studies on the role of dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptors in the brain are limited, and studies using abused substances are even scarcer. However, the limited distribution of these receptors in the brain suggests that they are not critically involved in addiction-like behaviour.

### 2.5.9 Monoamine oxidase A and B mutant mouse lines

After its reuptake into nerve terminals or alternatively into glial cells, dopamine is converted to DOPAC by monoamine oxidase (Figure 4; Cooper et al., 2003). There are two subtypes of monoamine oxidase (MAO), MAO-A and MAO-B, and these subtypes differ in their substrate specificity. In rodents, MAO-A preferentially metabolizes 5-HT (Cooper et al., 2003; Strolin Benedetti et al., 1992), and in mouse brain it is expressed in all the dopaminergic and noradrenergic neurons that also express tyrosine hydroxylase (Vitalis et al., 2002). MAO-B metabolizes primarily trace amines, such as  $\beta$ -phenylethylamine and benzylamine (Cooper et al., 2003; Strolin Benedetti et al., 1992), and it is expressed mostly in serotonergic neurons and non-neuronal cells (Vitalis et al., 2002). Dopamine is metabolized by both enzyme forms (Cooper et al., 2003; Strolin Benedetti et al., 1992). In humans, smoking has been associated with the T allele of the SNP T1460C polymorphism in the MAO-A gene, which leads to lower enzyme activity (McKinney et al., 2000), or the 4-repeat allele of the VNTR polymorphism in the promoter region, which enhances the transcription of the gene (Ito et al., 2003). Furthermore, both the A allele of the polymorphism in intron 13 of the MAO-B gene and allele B12 of the Taq IB polymorphism in the *Drd2* gene has been linked to chronic smoker and former smoker status in men, but not in women (Costa-Mallen et al., 2005).

In mice, the knock-out of the MAO-A gene (*Maoa*) results in an increase in levels of 5-HT, noradrenaline, and dopamine in brain tissue, as well as a decline in levels of DOPAC and 5-hydroxyindole acetic acid (5-HIAA; Cases et al., 1995; Popova et al., 2004). The levels of MAO-B are normal in brain and peripheral tissues (Cases et al., 1995; Holschneider et al., 2001). As pups, *Maoa* knock-out animals exhibit severely altered behaviour, including trembling, difficulty in righting, and fearfulness (Cases et al., 1995).

In adulthood, they show enhanced locomotor activity (Agatsuma et al., 2006), reduced beam-walking ability (Cases et al., 1995; Salichon et al., 2001), decreased



exploratory activity (Popova et al., 2000; Vishnivetskaya et al., 2007), delayed habituation to novel environments (Agatsuma et al., 2006), and increased fear conditioning avoidance learning (Kim et al., 1997). In the Porsolt swim test, their swimming time is prolonged, suggesting an “antidepressant” phenotype (Cases et al., 1995). They also exhibit increased aggression, and reduced time spent in social interaction (Cases et al., 1995; Vishnivetskaya et al., 2007). On the other hand, the *Maoa* knock-out animals respond normally to sucrose reward (Agatsuma et al., 2006).

In the MAO-B gene (*Maob*) knock-out animals, the tissue levels of dopamine, 5-HT, noradrenaline, and their metabolites are normal in striatum, cortex, hippocampus, raphe nucleus, substantia nigra, and thalamus (Grimsby et al., 1997). In addition, the striatal extracellular dopamine levels are normal (Chen et al., 1999), and the levels of MAO-A are unchanged in brain and peripheral tissues (Grimsby et al., 1997; Holschneider et al., 2001). However, the sensitivity, but not the number, of accumbal dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors and the density of striatal and accumbens shell dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors are increased (Chen et al., 1999). The knock-out animals also show delayed habituation to an inescapable open field (Lee et al., 2004), but they do not exhibit alterations in general locomotor activity (Grimsby et al., 1997; Lee et al., 2004). Moreover, they are not more aggressive than their wild-type littermates, and their working memory and visuo-spatial learning abilities are intact (Grimsby et al., 1997; Holschneider et al., 1999). Like *Maoa* knock-outs, *Maob* knock-outs show prolonged swimming time in the Porsolt swim test (Grimsby et al., 1997).

The development of nicotine place preference is abolished in *Maoa* knock-out mice, and they exhibit diminished preference for oral nicotine in two-bottle free-choice oral self-administration conditions (Agatsuma et al., 2006). However, nicotine preference is not altered in *Maob* knock-out mice (Lee et al., 2004). *Maoa* knock-out animals also show enhanced resistance to the hypnotic and hypothermic effects of ethanol (Ivanova and Popova, 2002; Popova et al., 2000), but ethanol consumption and ethanol preference remain normal (Popova et al., 2000). Furthermore, *Maob* knock-outs show reduced locomotor activity in response to acute or repeated doses of amphetamine (Yin et al., 2006).

Again, disappointingly few studies have examined addiction-like behaviour in *Maoa* and *Maob* knockout animals. There is, however, some evidence for an effect of MAO-A and MAO-B levels on the development of addiction. It should be noted that although MAO-A oxidizes dopamine, it is also critically involved in serotonin metabolism. Therefore, it is likely that at least part of the observed effects of MAO deficiency, e.g. increased aggression, are due to decreased serotonin elimination. Furthermore, the differences in the effects of MAO deficiency may be due to the different extents to which different substances activate serotonergic and dopaminergic pathways.

### 2.5.10 Catechol-O-methyltransferase mutant mouse line

Catechol-O-methyl transferase (COMT) catalyzes the metabolism of catecholamines and other catechols in the brain and peripheral tissues (Männistö and Kaakkola, 1999). There are two types of COMT enzyme, soluble S-COMT and membrane-bound MB-COMT, which are both products of the same gene (Lundström et al., 1991; Salminen et al., 1990). In most human and rodent tissues, S-COMT is the dominant enzyme form, but in the human brain MB-COMT is 2.5-fold more abundant than S-COMT (Tenhunen and Ulmanen, 1993; Tenhunen et al., 1994). In the brain, COMT has been localized to glial cells and postsynaptic neurons, but not to presynaptic dopaminergic neurons (Figure 4; Kaakkola et al., 1987; Karhunen et al., 1995a, 1995b). In striatum, reuptake by DAT and subsequent oxidation by MAO are the primary means of removing dopamine from the synaptic cleft (Cass et al., 1993; Eisenhofer et al., 2004; Giros et al., 1996). Nevertheless, in brain areas with low DAT density, e.g. in the prefrontal cortex, the role of COMT in the control of dopaminergic transmission is greater (Mazei et al., 2002; Morón et al., 2002; Sesack et al., 1998; Yavich et al., 2007).

In humans, a common functional Val108/158Met polymorphism affects COMT activity. The Met-allele results in a heat-labile enzyme with considerably lower activity (Boudíková et al., 1990; Chen et al., 2004; Lotta et al., 1995). COMT Val108/158Met polymorphism has been linked to drug abuse, although the influence of the human COMT Val108/158Met polymorphism on addiction remains unclear. Some studies have detected a correlation between high COMT activity (Val/Val genotype, resulting in low dopamine levels), and polysubstance abuse (Vandenbergh et al., 1997), heroin addiction (Horowitz et al., 2000), metamphetamine use (Li et al., 2004), alcoholism in males (Sery et al., 2006), and co-existence of alcoholism and smoking in females (Enoch et al., 2006). Others have pointed to an association between low enzyme activity (Met/Met genotype, resulting in high dopamine levels) and nicotine dependence in females (Beuten et al., 2006), alcohol consumption in non-alcoholic males (Kauhanen et al., 2000), and type 1 and type 2 alcoholism in males (Tiihonen et al., 1999; Wang et al., 2001). In addition, adolescent Val allele carriers who use cannabis seem to be at an increased risk to exhibit psychotomimetic side effects and to develop psychosis in adulthood (Caspi et al., 2005). However, several reports indicate that COMT polymorphism may not be linked to nicotine dependence (Colilla et al., 2005; David et al., 2002; Foroud et al., 2007; McKinney et al., 2000; Redden et al., 2005) or alcoholism (Foroud et al., 2007; Hallikainen et al., 2000; Kweon et al., 2005; Köhnke et al., 2003; Samochowiec et al., 2006).

COMT knock-out mice show normal locomotor behaviour (Haasio et al., 2003), but heterozygous animals exhibit decreased rearing and increased sniffing and chewing during the exploration phase (see Table 2 for descriptions; Babovic et al., 2007). Male heterozygous mice also appear more aggressive than other genotypes

(Gogos et al., 1998). On the other hand, female homozygous mice, and lately also male homozygotes, have been shown to exhibit increased anxiety levels (Gogos et al., 1998; Papaleo et al., 2008). Furthermore, male COMT knock-out mice perform better in a T-maze test measuring working memory performance, but they show exaggerated acoustic startle response (Papaleo et al., 2008). Under basal conditions, DOPAC levels in brain tissue and striatal extracellular fluid are 3- to 4-fold higher in COMT deficient mice than wild-type littermates (Gogos et al., 1998; Huotari et al., 2002a), but striatal dopamine levels are normal (Gogos et al., 1998; Huotari et al., 2004). One study showed a 2.5-fold increase in prefrontal cortex dopamine levels in homozygous males but not females (Gogos et al., 1998), but another study failed to replicate this finding (Huotari et al., 2002a). However, homozygous animals show a 20-25% increase in stimulus-evoked dopamine release and a 50% lengthening of the dopamine elimination time (Yavich et al., 2007). In these animals, striatal dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptor binding is intact, but the proportion of D<sub>2</sub> receptors in the highly active state is increased 1.9-fold (Huotari et al., 2004; Seeman et al., 2005). In spite of these changes, the activities or protein levels of dopamine transporter, dopamine synthesizing enzymes, and other metabolic enzymes are normal (Haasio et al., 2003; Huotari et al., 2002a; Huotari et al., 2002b; Odlind et al., 2002). Interestingly, the liver cytochrome P450 enzyme profile shows that these mice still show some influence of the 129Sv strain in their genome (Forsberg et al., 2004).

COMT knock-out male mice show reduced sensitivity to the motor activation caused by cocaine and GBR 12909 (Huotari et al., 2002b), as well as to the initial motor depression caused by a large dose of amphetamine (Huotari et al., 2004). Amphetamine or GBR 12909 induce similar increases in the levels of dopamine in the striatal extracellular fluid in mutant and wild-type mice (Huotari et al., 2002b; Huotari et al., 2004). Even in prefrontal cortex, the effect of cocaine on dopamine neurotransmission is normal (Yavich et al., 2007).

The sexually dimorphic effects of *Comt* polymorphism or disruption may reflect different roles of this enzyme in males and females. The *Comt* promoters are down-regulated by estrogens (Jiang et al., 2003; Xie et al., 1999) and, therefore, females show less COMT activity than males despite having similar levels of COMT protein and mRNA (Boudíková et al., 1990; Chen et al., 2004; Tunbridge et al., 2004a). This may create a different background for the changes in the function of the dopamine system.

Although human studies have suggested a possible link between COMT polymorphism and substance use, animal studies exploring the neurochemical and behavioural responses to drugs of abuse in *Comt* knock-out animals are scarce. Published biochemical and locomotor activity studies with psychostimulants warrant further exploration of brain neurochemistry and addiction-like behaviour in these animals.

**Table 3** Summary of the addiction-related behavioural effects of mutations targeted to the dopaminergic system.

Target and mutation		Sensitisation	CPP	IVSA/OSA <sup>a</sup>
TH	Dopamine deficient mice	↓↓ (AMPH)	0 <sup>b</sup> (COC, MO)	NT
DAT	DAT KO	↓↓ (COC, AMPH)	0 (COC, AMPH, MPH) ↑ (MO)	0 (COC) ↔ (ETOH)
	DAT KD	NT	0 (COC)	NT
	DAT CI	NT	↓↓ (COC)	NT
	DAT KI	NT	↑ (COC, AMPH)	NT
VMAT2	VMAT2 KO <sup>c</sup>	↓↓ (AMPH) 0 (COC, METH)	↓ (AMPH, ETOH)	↔ (ETOH)
DRD1	DRD1 KO	↓↓ (MO) ↓ (AMPH, COC low) ↑ (AMPH, COC high)	0 (COC)	↓↓ (COC, ETOH) 0 (REM)
DRD2	DRD2 KO	↑ (ETOH)	↓ (COC, ETOH) ↔ (MO)	↑ (COC high) ↓ (ETOH) ↓↓ (MO)
	DRD2 <sub>L</sub> KO	NT	0 (COC) ↓↓ (MO)	NT
DRD3	DRD3 KO	↑↑ (MO) ↑ (METH) 0 (COC)	↔ (MO) ↑ (AMPH, METH) 0 (COC, ETOH)	0 (ETOH)
	DRD1/DRD3 KO	NT	0 (COC)	NT
DRD4	DRD4 KO	↑ (AMPH)	0 (ETOH)	0 (ETOH)
DRD5	DRD5 KO	NT	NT	NT
MAO	MAOA KO	NT	↓↓ (NIC)	0 (ETOH)
	MAOB KO	↓ (AMPH,)	NT	NT
COMT	COMT KO	NT	NT	NT

<sup>a</sup> Oral self-administration: ethanol, intravenous self-administration: all other substances.

<sup>b</sup> Under levodopa or caffeine treatment.

<sup>c</sup> Only heterozygous individuals survive to adulthood.

CPP = conditioned place preference  
 OSA = oral self-administration  
 DAT = dopamine transporter  
 DRD1-5 = dopamine receptor 1-5  
 COMT = catechol-O-methyltransferase  
 COC = cocaine  
 METH = methamphetamine  
 MPH = methylphenidate  
 REM = remifentanyl  
 KD = knock-down  
 CI = cocaine insensitive

IVSA = intravenous self-administration  
 TH = tyrosine hydroxylase  
 VMAT2 = vesicular monoamine transporter 2  
 MAO = monoamine oxidase  
 AMPH = amphetamine  
 ETOH = ethanol  
 MO = morphine  
 NIC = nicotine  
 KO = knock-out  
 KI = knock-in

↓ = diminished  
↑ = enhanced  
↔ = controversial results  
NT = not tested

↓↓ = considerably diminished  
↑↑ = considerably enhanced  
0 = no change

## 2.6 Concluding remarks of the literature review

This literature review has pointed out several important issues that needed to be studied in the following experimental part of the study. First, the effects of chronic oral nicotine exposure on brain monoamines, the number of nAChRs, and forward locomotion have been thoroughly studied. However, the mechanisms of changes observed during chronic nicotine exposure are incompletely understood. Second, the effects of forced chronic nicotine exposure on reinforcing properties have not been studied. The effect of involuntary nicotine exposure on the development of addiction-like behaviour is relevant when the risks of passive tobacco smoke exposure are evaluated. Third, population studies have produced some evidence of a link between COMT activity levels and risk of addiction. However, *Comt* gene knock-out mice have not been used to clarify the association between addiction-like behaviour and *Comt* genotype. Fourth, the effect of *Comt* gene disruption on the extracellular levels of dopamine and dopamine metabolites in the nucleus accumbens or prefrontal cortex has not been studied.

### 3 AIMS OF THE STUDY

In general terms, this study aimed to further clarify the role of dopamine in addiction-related neurochemical and behavioural changes, and to examine whether *Comt* gene knock-out mice are a useful tool in addiction research.

The specific aims were:

1. To explore the effect of chronic oral nicotine treatment on D<sub>2</sub>-like dopamine receptor sensitivity in the dorsal striatum and nucleus accumbens in mice after a 50-day forced oral nicotine exposure (I).
2. To study whether the 50-day forced oral nicotine exposure would affect the reinforcing effects of nicotine (II).
3. To investigate the effect of *Comt* gene disruption on the reinforcing effects of ethanol and cocaine solutions in male and female mice (III).
4. To clarify the effect of *Comt* gene disruption on extracellular levels of dopamine and on dopamine kinetics in striatum, nucleus accumbens, and prefrontal cortex under normal conditions and after levodopa-carbidopa treatment in freely-moving mice carrying a disruption of the *Comt* gene (IV).

## 4 MATERIALS AND METHODS

### 4.1 Animals

Male NMRI mice were bred at the Helsinki University Laboratory Animal Centre. At the beginning of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure, the mice were 4-5 weeks old and weighed 20-30 g (I, II). In locomotor activity tests after repeated nicotine injections (I) and in dose-response experiments for intravenous self-administration (II), 10-week old mice weighing 35-45 g were used.

The *Comt* disrupted mouse strain was originally generated by Gogos et al. (1998) on a mixed 129Sv x C57BL/6J background and later backcrossed for more than 20 generations on a pure C57BL/6J background. Mice were bred in the National Laboratory Animal Center, Kuopio, Finland (III), or in Helsinki University Laboratory Animal Centre, Helsinki, Finland (IV). Heterozygous males and females were used as breeding couples. To keep the strain viable, it was enriched regularly by mating C57BL/6J females (Harlan, The Netherlands) with heterozygous males, and their heterozygous offspring were used for further breeding. Mouse pups were weaned and ear-marked at three weeks of age, and a 3-5 mm tail clipping was taken for genotyping. Studies used both male and female *Comt* gene disrupted homozygous [COMT(-/-)] and heterozygous [COMT(+/-)] mice and their wild-type littermates, with all mice aged two to eight months at the beginning of the experiments.

Animals were housed in groups of 2-10 mice at an ambient temperature of 21-23 °C and relative humidity of 50 ± 10% under a 12:12 light cycle (lights on at 6:00 am). The mice had *ad libitum* access to mouse chow and drinking fluid. The oestrus phase of female mice was not determined. All procedures with animals were performed according to European Community Guidelines for the use of experimental animals (European Communities Council Directive 86/609/EEC) and reviewed and approved by the Animal Ethics Committees at the University of Helsinki in conformity with current legislation.

#### 4.1.1 Genotyping of *Comt* disrupted mice (III, IV)

Genomic DNA was isolated from tail clippings as described by Laird et al. (1991). For genotyping, a polymerase chain reaction (PCR) method was used. Two primer sets were used: 5'-ACCATGGAGATTAACCCTGACTACG-3' (sense) and 5'-GTGTGTCTGGAA GGTAGCGGTC-3' (antisense) for the detection of COMT gene (*comt*) alleles, and 5'-GTGTTCCGGCTGTCAGCGCA-3' (sense) and 5'-GTCCTGATAGCGGTCCGCCA-3' (antisense) for the detection of mutant alleles containing the neomycin gene (*neo*) cassette that replaces exons 2-4 of the *Comt* gene. Genomic PCR was carried out with the Fail Safe PCR system (Epicentre

Technologies, Madison, WI, United States) using Fail Safe buffer B and the following thermal cycles: an initial denaturing at 98°C for 1 min and 35 cycles consisting of a denaturing temperature of 94°C for 30 s, annealing temperature of 65°C for 1 min, and extension at 72°C for 3 min, with a final extension of 70°C for 10 min. The amplified fragments were visualized by ethidium bromide staining under ultraviolet light after electrophoresis in a 1.7% agarose gel (Study III, Figure 1).

## **4.2 Drugs and drug treatments**

### **4.2.1 Drugs**

(-)-Nicotine base for nicotine solutions and nicotine injections in conditioned place preference and locomotor activity experiments was from Fluka BioChemika (Buchs, Switzerland). (-)-Nicotine tartrate for intravenous self-administration studies was purchased from Sigma (St. Louis, MO, USA). For the oral self-administration studies, ethanol was from Altia (Rajamäki, Finland), cocaine hydrochloride from University Pharmacy (Helsinki, Finland), and etonitazene hydrochloride from Ciba-Geigy Limited (Basel, Switzerland). (-)-Quinpirole for the microdialysis and locomotor activity studies was purchased from RBI (Natick, MA, USA). For the microdialysis studies, carbidopa was from Orion Pharma (Espoo, Finland), and levodopa from Sigma (St. Louis, MO, USA). Carbidopa and levodopa were suspended in 0.25% methylcellulose gel. All other drugs were dissolved in saline. For nicotine injections, the pH of nicotine solutions was adjusted to 7 with hydrochloric acid. Injection volume was 10 ml/kg in subcutaneous (s.c.) and intraperitoneal (i.p.) injections. All the drug doses refer to the free base.

### **4.2.2 Chronic nicotine treatments (I, II)**

To study the effect of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure on sensitivity of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors (I) and the rewarding and reinforcing properties of acute nicotine administration (II), (-)-nicotine base was administered to NMRI mice for seven weeks in the drinking water as described by Pekonen et al. (1993). In brief, the concentration of nicotine in the drinking solution was increased gradually at intervals of 3-4 days from 50 to 350 µg/ml, and subsequently at 7-day intervals from 350 to 500 µg/ml to make the mice drink as steadily as possible. The pH of the solutions was adjusted to 6.8 with hydrochloric acid. The nicotine solution was the sole source of fluid for the nicotine-exposed animals, and the control mice drank tap water during the entire exposure period. Body weights and fluid intake were measured once a week. For locomotor activity, conditioned place preference, intravenous self-



administration, and tissue monoamine experiments, some or all of the nicotine-exposed mice were withdrawn from nicotine by replacing the nicotine solution with tap water.

To compare the effect of two different ways of administering nicotine in locomotor activity measurements, a group of mice was treated with repeated nicotine injections. In this experiment, drug-naïve mice were given (-)-nicotine (0.4 mg/kg s.c.) or saline injections twice daily for 10 days.

### **4.2.3 Other drug treatments**

(-)-Quinpirole (dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-type receptor agonist) was given only acutely for the locomotor activity, extracellular dopamine, body temperature, and tissue dopamine measurements in chronically nicotine-exposed animals to test the sensitivity of presynaptic D<sub>2</sub>-type dopamine autoreceptors. Low quinpirole doses were chosen because they are thought to activate mainly presynaptic dopamine autoreceptors. For locomotor activity and microdialysis experiments, the doses were 0.01 and 0.03 mg/kg (s.c.). For body temperature and tissue dopamine measurements, doses of 0.03 and 0.1 mg/kg (s.c.) were used.

Carbidopa (peripheral dopadecarboxylase inhibitor; 30 mg/kg i.p.) and levodopa (dopamine precursor; 10 mg/kg i.p.) were given only acutely for the striatal, accumbal, and prefrontal cortical microdialysis studies. The doses were chosen based on earlier studies by Huotari and coworkers (2002a, 2002b).

The dosing regimens for nicotine and cocaine are indicated below for the conditioned place preference experiments (4.3.2), experiments testing intravenous nicotine self-administration (4.3.3), and free choice oral self-administration studies (4.3.4).

## **4.3 Behavioural testing methods**

### **4.3.1 Locomotor activity (I)**

Locomotor experiments were performed during the light time of the day in a room reserved exclusively for behavioural experiments and fitted with ordinary artificial lighting and ventilation. On the test day the mice were weighed and carried in their home cages to the experimental room 30 min before the first test. In the test situation the animals were placed one to a cage in Macrolon III cages (18 x 33 x 15 cm) that were identical to their home cages except that no sawdust, food, or water was available. The locomotor activity of chronically nicotine-exposed mice was measured for 60 min on the 50<sup>th</sup> day of forced oral nicotine exposure or after a withdrawal

period of 23-25 h. Immediately before the test the mice were given an injection of quinpirole (0.01 or 0.03 mg/kg, s.c.) or saline. The test cages were placed in locomotor activity chambers and covered with perforated plastic lids. Interruptions of infrared photo beams were registered and analysed by the software of the computer-controlled locomotor activity apparatus (Activity Monitor, MED Associates Inc., Georgia, VT, USA). For the locomotor activity measurements in mice treated repeatedly with nicotine, the basal locomotor activity was measured for 30 min at 19-24 h after the last injection. After the basal activity was measured, the animals were given quinpirole (0.03 mg/kg s.c.), and the locomotor activity was measured for an additional 60 min. Locomotor activation ratio was calculated for each 5-min segment by dividing the distance travelled in the postinjection period with the average distance travelled during the 5-min segments in the preinjection period. This design allowed comparison to the earlier study by Sershen et al. (1991).

#### **4.3.2 Conditioned place preference (II, unpublished)**

Mice were taken to the experiment room 1 h before the testing began. All tests were performed during the light phase of the day. The experiment room was fitted with ordinary artificial lighting and ventilation and continuous white noise to mask disturbing sounds from the environment. The tests were conducted in a computer-controlled apparatus consisting of eight rectangular boxes (42 x 42 x 41 cm), each of which was divided into two equal-sized compartments by a separating wall equipped with a guillotine door and covered by a perforated plastic lid (Activity Monitor, MED Associate Inc., Georgia, VT, USA). One compartment was black with a wire mesh floor, and the other one white with a metal bar floor. In cocaine experiments, the metal bar floor was covered with a transparent Plexiglas plate.

The CPP design consisted of three parts: preconditioning, conditioning, and postconditioning (Table 4). In the preconditioning phase, the mice were allowed to freely explore both compartments for 30 min and the time spent in each compartment was recorded for 15 min. This showed the animal's initial preference for either side. Mice that had a strong initial preference for either compartment (> 650 s) were excluded from further testing. For the conditioning phase, animals were randomly assigned to receive either saline or drug. Since the conditioning regimens were different for nicotine and cocaine, these regimens are described below in detail. Throughout the conditioning phase, the guillotine door was closed. In the postconditioning phase, the guillotine door was opened again and the time spent in each compartment was recorded for 15 min.

**Table 4** *Experimental design of conditioned place preference experiments. On conditioning days, saline was given in the forenoon session and conditioning drug was given in the afternoon session.*

Day	Chronic nicotine exposure + nicotine 0.3 mg/kg (II)	Chronic nicotine exposure + nicotine 0.5 mg/kg (II)	Comt gene disruption + cocaine 10 mg/kg
1	Preconditioning 1x 30 min	Preconditioning 1x30 min	Preconditioning 1x30 min
2	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x15 min	Preconditioning 2x30 min
3	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x45 min
4	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x45 min
5	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x15 min	Conditioning 2x45 min
6	Postconditioning 1x15 min	Postconditioning 1x15 min	Conditioning 2x45 min
7			Postconditioning 1x15 min
8		Postconditioning 1x15 min	
15		Postconditioning 1x15 min	
22		Postconditioning 1x15 min	

In nicotine experiments (II), a biased design was used to determine the development of place preference to nicotine, i.e. the animals were assigned to the less preferred side, which was designated the drug-paired compartment. In the morning of the conditioning days, each mouse received a saline injection and was placed immediately into the more preferred compartment for 15 min. On the afternoon of the same day, the animals received either a nicotine (0.3 or 0.5 mg/kg s.c.) or saline injection and were placed in the less preferred compartment again for 15 min.

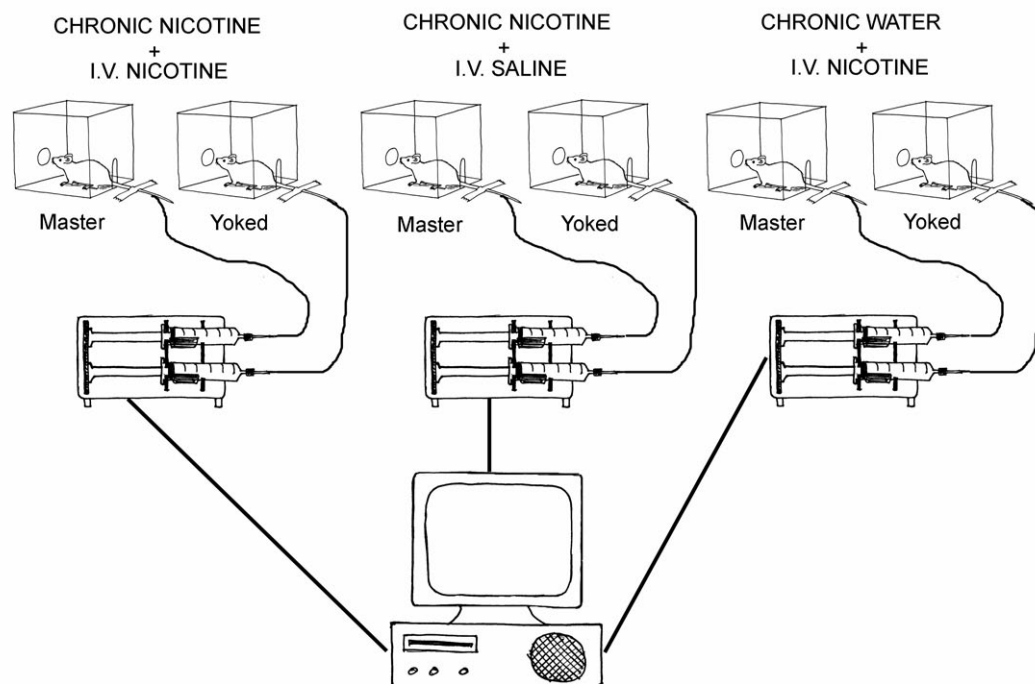
In cocaine experiments, a counterbalanced design was used. Animals were counterbalanced into the groups according to their initial preference and time spent in the boxes during the third preliminary trial. Care was taken that the initial average time spent in the drug-paired compartment was between 435 and 465 s in each group. Before noon on the conditioning days, each mouse received a saline injection and was placed immediately into the non-drug-paired compartment for 45 min. On the afternoon of the same day, the animals received either a cocaine (10 mg/kg i.p.) or saline injection and were placed into the drug-paired compartment again for 45 min.

#### 4.3.3 Intravenous nicotine self-administration (II)

Initially, dose-response experiments were done in drug-naïve NMRI mice. Nicotine tartrate was dissolved in sterile saline and infused intravenously at unit doses of 0.00-0.24 µg/infusion. Unit dose refers to a single dose of nicotine that is delivered in

response to a nose-poke. Based on these studies, nicotine tartrate unit doses of 0, 0.04, and 0.08  $\mu\text{g}/\text{infusion}$  were chosen for the experiments in chronically nicotine-exposed mice. For the intravenous self-administration (IVSA) experiments in nicotine-exposed animals, the mice were withdrawn for seven days by replacing the nicotine solution with tap water.

Apparatus and procedures of IVSA into the tail vein were similar to those described by Semenova et al. (1995). A schematic view of the arrangement is shown in Figure 5. Initially, the mice were placed in test chambers for 10 min and basal nose-poking activity was recorded. Based on these pre-test values, the mice were assigned into activity-matched pairs. Within 1 h after the pre-test, the IVSA session began. A pair of mice was placed into adjacent test chambers and needles were inserted into the lateral tail veins. Mice were allowed to habituate to the test chambers for 10 min. During the next 30 min, each nose poke of one animal in a pair (“master” mouse) resulted in an injection of a unit dose of nicotine or saline to both animals in the pair. The other mice in the pair were “yoked” control mice, and they were used to control for changes in locomotor activity that were unrelated to the reinforcing properties of nicotine.



**Figure 5** *The intravenous self-administration set-up. Nicotine or saline is delivered according to the nose pokes of the “master” mouse. The nose pokes of the “yoked” mouse are counted, but they do not affect the rate of nicotine administration. I.V. = intravenous.*

#### **4.3.4 Free-choice oral self-administration of nicotine, ethanol, cocaine, and etonitazene (II, III)**

##### *4.3.4.1 Free-choice oral self-administration of nicotine (II)*

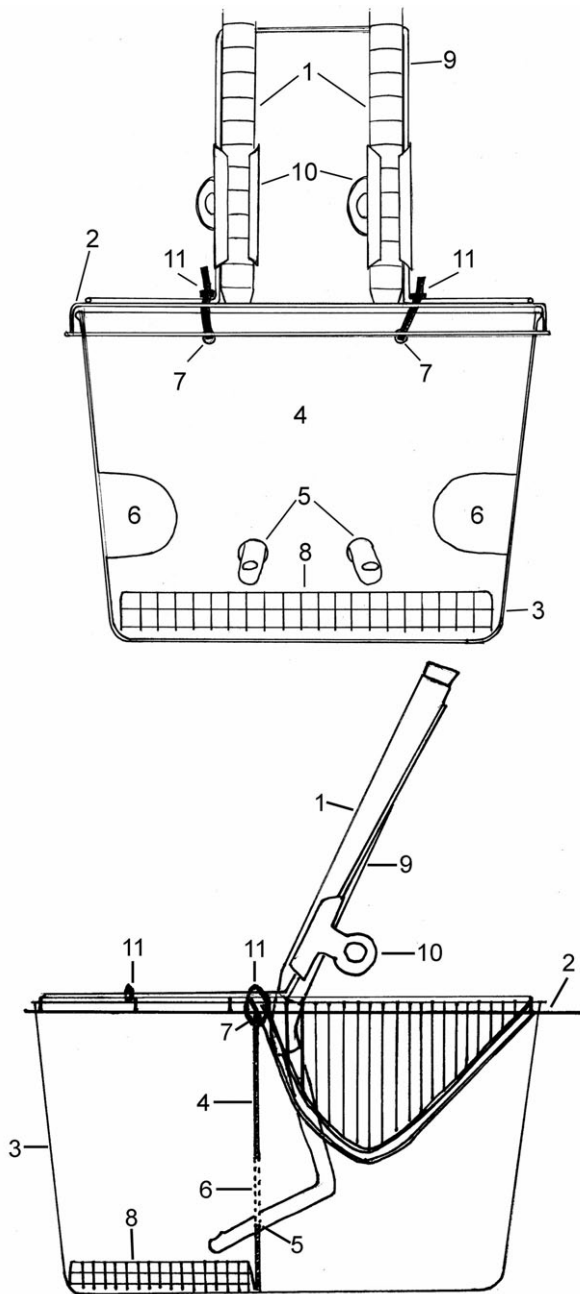
A two-bottle free choice test was carried out after the 7-week forced nicotine exposure in order to investigate whether the nicotine-exposed mice would voluntarily maintain consumption of nicotine solution. The animals were divided into four groups: nicotine-exposed mice offered only nicotine solution (nicotine-nicotine treatment), nicotine-exposed mice offered nicotine solution and water (nicotine-nicotine/water treatment), controls offered only water (water-water treatment), and controls offered nicotine solution and water (water-water/nicotine treatment). The concentration of the nicotine solution was lowered to 250 µg/ml to increase its palatability. Because the animals in the free-choice nicotine self-administration experiment were group-housed, intake of nicotine by individual mice was estimated by measuring their plasma nicotine and cotinine concentrations (see 4.5.1).

##### *4.3.4.2 Cage arrangements for ethanol, cocaine, and etonitazene study (III)*

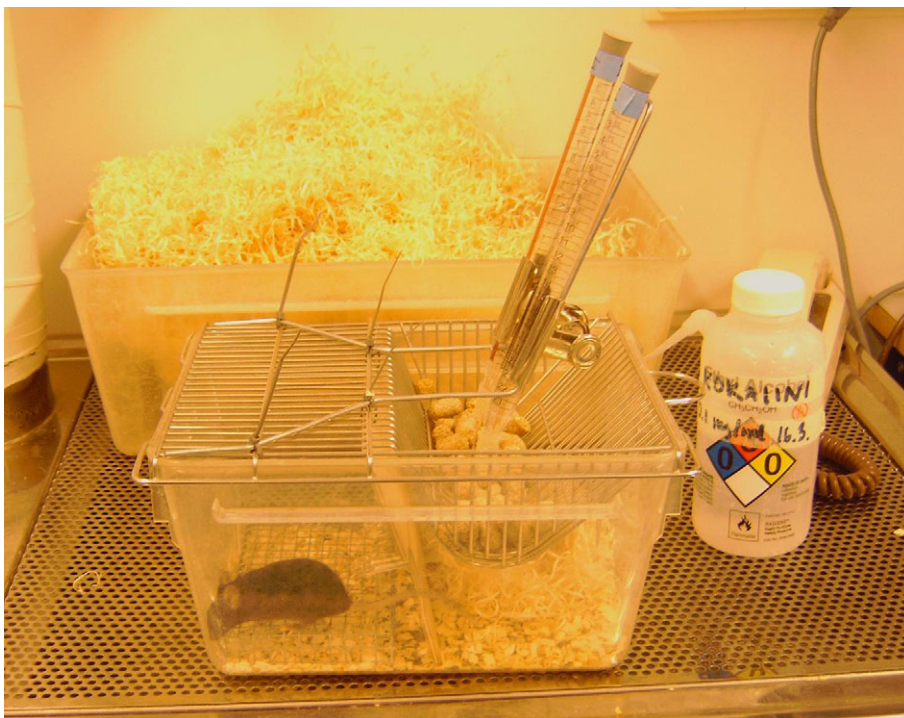
It is practically impossible to measure from ordinary water bottles exactly the small volumes that mice drink per day. Therefore, to simplify the measurements and to improve reliability in Study III, we chose drinking tubes, which have been used in alcohol drinking studies (Nurmi et al., 1999). The burettes were composed of custom-made glass tips (Laborexin, Helsinki, Finland) and 25-ml electronic pipette tips connected to each other with plastic tubing (Figures 6 and 7). Upper ends of the burettes were strengthened with laboratory tape to prevent cracking and capped with rubber plugs. A burette mount was made of stainless steel wire and a partition was cut from birch plywood. The partition was fitted with two holes in the middle for the burette tips, two round doors on the sides, and two small holes for the attaching the tubes to the cage. The mount and partition were fixed to the metal grid cage top with cable ties. The burettes were attached to the mount with 5-cm office bindings that anchored them to an optimal position. The floor of the drinking compartment was fitted with a metal grid consisting of a folded piece of stainless steel wire mesh. The floor of the other compartment was covered with aspen chip bedding. This system was found to be practical: Even though the animals managed to carry bedding to the burette tip compartment despite the partition, the grid floor let it fall on the bottom of the cage. Therefore, it was unusual to find crumbs of bedding in the burettes and they were never blocked by the bedding material. Since the partition was made of plywood, it also enriched the environment by providing something for the mice to gnaw.

#### *4.3.4.3 Experimental setup for the free choice oral self-administration*

Free choice between tap water and ethanol, cocaine (DAT, noradrenaline transporter and serotonin transporter blocker), or etonitazene solution ( $\mu$  opioid receptor agonist) was given to male and female mice of all genotypes. Before the presentation of drug solutions, the mice were given tap water in both burettes for two days. Evaporation was assessed by measuring the water loss from burettes kept in empty boxes. Evaporated volumes were found to be less than 0.1 ml/day and, therefore, they were not subtracted from the measured consumption values. The fluid consumption was registered daily for four weeks and, to avoid the development of place preference, the positions of control and drug solution burettes were interchanged every two or four days.



**Figure 6** *The cage system used in the free-choice oral self-administration experiments in Comt disrupted mice. 1 = drinking burette, 2 = cage lid, 3 = Macrolon II cage, 4 = partition, 5 = holes for burette tips, 6 = mouse holes, 7 = holes for cable bands, 8 = metal grid floor, 9 = burette mount, 10 = office clips, 11 = cable bands. Food pellets, bedding, or nesting material are not shown in the pictures*



**Figure 7** *Mouse in the free-choice oral self-administration cage.*

Etonitazene is a potent  $\mu$  opioid receptor agonist; the optimal concentration in drinking solutions seems to be as low as 1-2  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  in rats (Carlson, 1989; Carlson et al., 1996; Hyytiä and Sinclair, 1993). Etonitazene was chosen for the oral self-administration experiment instead of morphine because its high potency allows the preparation of low concentration solutions with nearly neutral taste.

#### *4.3.4.4 Drinking solutions*

Ethanol was given in the following concentrations: 2.5% (v/v; 20 mg/ml; days 1-7), 5% (40 mg/ml; days 8-14), 10% (80 mg/ml; days 15-21), and 20% (160 mg/ml; days 22-28). In a separate set of experiments, ethanol was given only as a 10% solution throughout the 4-week test. Dilutions were made from 96% ethanol without any additives. Cocaine was given in the following concentrations: 0.1 mg/ml (days 1-4), 0.2 mg/ml (days 5-12), 0.4 mg/ml (days 13-20), and 0.8 mg/ml (days 21-28). Cocaine hydrochloride was dissolved in tap water and the pH was adjusted to 3.2 with hydrochloric acid. Etonitazene was given in concentrations of 1  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  (days 1-5) and 2  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  (days 6-30). Etonitazene hydrochloride was dissolved in tap water and the pH of the solution was adjusted to 4.8 (1  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  solution) or 4.5 (2  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  solution) using acetic acid (Heyne, 1996). The pH of cocaine and etonitazene solutions was adjusted in order to improve their stability. Also the pH of water was adjusted



similarly in order to ensure that the mice would make the decision based on the drug's effects and not on any possible aversive taste or smell of the acid. Fresh ethanol, cocaine, or etonitazene solutions were prepared every four days and stored in a refrigerator. Burettes were refilled either every day (cocaine), every second day (etonitazene), or every four days (ethanol), depending on the stability of the solution.

#### **4.4 Microdialysis in freely moving mice (I, IV)**

Conventional microdialysis was used to determine extracellular dopamine and dopamine metabolite concentrations in chronically nicotine-exposed NMRI mice (I) and in *Comt* disrupted mice (IV). A quantitative no-net-flux microdialysis technique was used to examine the absolute extracellular dopamine concentrations and extraction fraction in *Comt* disrupted mice (IV).

##### **4.4.1 Surgery**

The mice were implanted with guide cannulae (MAB-4, Agn Tho's AB, Lidingö, Sweden) under isoflurane anaesthesia (induction, 4.5%; maintenance 1.5-2.5%). The mice were also given a buprenorphine injection (0.05-0.1 mg/kg s.c.) for pain relief before the operation. The coordinates for guide cannulas were calculated relative to bregma. They were aimed at the nucleus accumbens (A/P = +1.4, L/M = +0.9, D/V = -3.8), the dorsal striatum (A/P = +0.6, L/M = +1.8, D/V = -2.7), or the medial prefrontal cortex (A/P = +2.0, L/M = +0.5, D/V = -1.0) according to the mouse brain atlas by Franklin and Paxinos (1997). After the surgery the animals were placed one per cage into test cages (30 x 30 x 40 cm) and allowed to recover for 5-7 days before the experiment.

##### **4.4.2 Conventional microdialysis (I, IV)**

Approximately 16 h before the experiment, a microdialysis probe was inserted into the guide cannula. The probe (MAB-4, Agn Tho's AB, Lidingö, Sweden) had a membrane length of 1 mm for nucleus accumbens and dorsal striatum and 2 mm for prefrontal cortex; its outer diameter was 0.2 mm. The probe was infused with a modified Ringer solution (147 mM NaCl, 1.2 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>, 2.7 mM KCl, 1.0 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, and 0.04 mM ascorbic acid) at a flow rate of 0.5 µl/min. On the morning of the experiment day, the flow rate of the infusion was increased to 2 µl/min. Collection of microdialysis samples for HPLC analysis was performed every 20 min (40 µl/sample) starting after a 120-min stabilization period. Detailed description of the HPLC methods can be found in studies I and IV. Baseline samples were collected for 80

min. In study I, the mice were injected with (-)-quinpirole (0.01 or 0.03 mg/kg, s.c.; dissolved in saline). In study IV, the animals received first carbidopa (30 mg/kg, i.p.) and 40 minutes later levodopa (10 mg/kg, i.p.). At the end of the experiment, the animals were decapitated and the brains were removed from the skull and frozen rapidly on dry ice. The positions of the microdialysis probes were verified histologically from brain slices prepared *post mortem*.

#### **4.4.3 No-net-flux microdialysis (IV)**

On the morning of the experiment day, a microdialysis probe (MAB-4; membrane length, 1 mm; outer diameter, 0.2 mm) was inserted into the guide cannula, and the probe was infused with Ringer solution at a flow rate of 0.6  $\mu\text{l}/\text{min}$ . After a 3- hour stabilization period, four different concentrations of dopamine in Ringer solution ( $C_{\text{in}}$ ; 0, 2, 10, and 20 nM) were perfused through the probes in a random order. Following a 30-min equilibration period, two 30-min samples (18  $\mu\text{l}$  each) were collected at each  $C_{\text{in}}$  for HPLC analysis. The animals were sacrificed and the probe placements were verified as described in section 4.6.2.

In the no-net-flux studies, a linear equation was constructed for each animal by plotting the net flux of dopamine through the probe ( $DA_{\text{in}} - DA_{\text{out}}$ ) against  $DA_{\text{in}}$ , where  $DA_{\text{out}}$  is the dialysate dopamine concentration acquired during the perfusion and  $DA_{\text{in}}$  the dopamine concentration of the perfusion fluid. Based on this equation, the extracellular dopamine level ( $DA_{\text{ext}}$ ) and the *in vivo* extraction fraction ( $E_d$ ) were calculated as described by Parsons and Justice (1992). The  $DA_{\text{ext}}$  value stands for the perfusion fluid dopamine concentration at which there is no net flux of dopamine through the probe ( $DA_{\text{in}} - DA_{\text{out}} = 0$ ).  $E_d$ , on the other hand, has been shown to indicate differences in the function of DAT-mediated dopamine uptake (Chefer et al., 2006; Justice, 1993).

## **4.5 Biochemical analyses**

### **4.5.1 Nicotine assay (II)**

#### *4.5.1.1 Collection of samples*

The mice were decapitated at 6:00 am at 10 days after the beginning of the free-choice phase; nicotine solution was available until the moment of blood collection. Trunk blood was collected into tubes containing 0.5% sodium citrate solution, and

plasma was separated from blood by centrifugation at 800 g for 20 min. Samples were stored in plastic tubes at -80°C until assayed.

#### 4.5.1.2 *Nicotine and cotinine assay*

Concentrations of nicotine and its main metabolite, cotinine, were determined by a gas chromatographic-mass spectrometric (GC-MS) method that was slightly modified from previously published methods (Leikola-Pelho et al., 1990; Pekonen et al., 1993). The modifications served to decrease sample loss during sample preparation. First, glassware was silylated to prevent nicotine from adhering to the surfaces. Second, after dichloromethane extraction, the samples were evaporated to a volume of 35 µl under a nitrogen stream instead of evaporation in a water bath. Third, in addition to quinoline (Sigma, St. Louis, MO, USA), the tobacco-derived alkaloid myosmine (Sigma, St. Louis, MO, USA), which is structurally close to nicotine, was used as an internal standard. GC-MS analyses were performed on a Hewlett-Packard 5970 quadrupole MS connected to a Hewlett-Packard 5890 GC using an NB-54 fused silica column (15 m; internal diameter, 0.20 mm). In single ion monitoring (SIM) analyses, fragment ions of  $m/z$  84 (nicotine),  $m/z$  98 (cotinine), and 129 (quinoline, internal standard) were used. The sensitivity of the assay was 5 ng/ml for both nicotine and cotinine.

Since airborne nicotine contamination is known to be a severe problem in nicotine analysis (Curvall et al., 1982; Feyerabend and Russell, 1980), all laboratory glassware was carefully rinsed with denatured ethanol (96%) and kept in an oven at 100°C overnight. In addition, hoods were wiped with alkaline detergent and ethanol, and smokers were not allowed to handle the samples. Despite the efforts, nicotine contamination could not be completely prevented. The background level of nicotine obtained from blank plasma samples was subtracted from the results.

#### 4.5.2 **Determination of monoamines from brain tissue (unpublished)**

Chronically nicotine-exposed mice were killed on the 50<sup>th</sup> day of nicotine treatment or 23-25 h after the nicotine solution was replaced with tap water. (-)-Quinpirole (0.03 or 0.1 mg/kg, s.c.) was administered to mice 60 min before dissection. Rectal temperature was measured immediately before and 30 and 60 min after quinpirole. Striatums were dissected and frozen rapidly on dry ice. Tissue samples were weighed (mean weights: hypothalamus, 16 mg; striatum, 24 mg; cortex, 160 mg) and stored at -80°C until assayed. The tissues were homogenized in 0.2 N perchloric acid and centrifuged at 27 800 g (4°C, 30 min). The supernatant was removed and subsequently purified and fractionated in Sephadex G-10 gel chromatographic columns as described by Haikala (1987). Monoamines and their metabolites were

analyzed by high performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) equipped with electrochemical detection. The dopamine, noradrenaline, and metabolite concentrations were calculated as micrograms per gram ( $\mu\text{g/g}$ ) wet weight of tissue.

## 4.6 Data analysis and statistics

Data concerning brain tissue monoamines, locomotor activity (I), or conditioned place preference (II) were tested with two-way analysis of variance (ANOVA; chronic treatment x acute treatment/conditioning drug). The unpublished cocaine place preference data were analyzed with three-way ANOVA (sex x genotype x conditioning drug).

Data from the free-choice oral self-administration experiments were analyzed with two-way ANOVA for repeated measures (sex x genotype x days/weeks, III). Nicotine and cotinine concentration data were tested with one-way ANOVA (II).

For nicotine self-administration studies, a ratio (R) criterion was calculated for each pair of experimental animals according to the formula  $R = \log(M_T/Y_T) - \log(M_{BL}/Y_{BL})$ , where  $M_T$  and  $Y_T$  are the total number of nose-poke responses of the “master” and “yoked” control mouse, respectively, during the 30 min test.  $M_{BL}$  and  $Y_{BL}$  are the total number of nose-poke responses in the “master” and the “yoked” control mouse, respectively, during the 10 min pre-test (baseline). The pre-test data were tested with one-way ANOVA and the data from chronically nicotine-treated animals were tested with two-way ANOVA (chronic treatment x acute treatment, II).

The effect of quinpirole on extracellular concentration of dopamine and dopamine metabolites was calculated as a percentage change from the baseline value, and these data were tested with two-way ANOVA for repeated measures (100-180 min; I). Locomotor activity data from mice given nicotine repeatedly subcutaneously were analysed using a one-way ANOVA for repeated measures (25-45 min; I). Results of the rectal temperature measurements were analysed using a two-way ANOVA for repeated measures (0-60 min).

For the microdialysis studies, Student's t-test (I) or one-way ANOVA (IV) was used to test the baseline dialysate data of accumbal and striatal dopamine and metabolites. Area under the curve (AUC) was calculated for dopamine, DOPAC, and HVA after carbidopa and levodopa treatments (100-420 min). AUC values were analyzed with two-way ANOVA (IV; sex x genotype). A linear regression model was used to create the no-net-flux curves for dopamine. The no-net-flux data were further analyzed with two-way ANOVA (sex x genotype).

## **5 RESULTS**

### **5.1 The effects of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure on the sensitivity of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors (I, unpublished)**

#### **5.1.1 The effects of chronic oral nicotine exposure and subsequent withdrawal on catecholamine concentrations in brain tissue and extracellular fluid, as well as on motor activity and body temperature**

Table 5 summarizes the effects of chronic oral nicotine exposure and a subsequent withdrawal lasting 23-25 h on catecholamine concentrations in the extracellular fluid and brain tissue, as well as on motor activity and body temperature. As shown in previous studies, the concentrations of dopamine metabolites in striatal tissue were elevated during the chronic nicotine exposure, but they returned to control levels during the withdrawal period. Furthermore, metabolite/dopamine ratios were calculated to examine the effect of the chronic nicotine exposure on dopamine metabolism inside and outside the dopamine neuron. Both DOPAC/DA and HVA/DA ratios were higher in nicotine-exposed than in nicotine-withdrawn or control animals, indicating that both intracellular dopamine levels and dopamine release increase during chronic nicotine exposure.

**Table 5** *The effects of chronic oral nicotine exposure and a subsequent withdrawal lasting 23-25 h on tissue and extracellular fluid catecholamine concentrations, motor activity and body temperature.*

		Nicotine exposed	Nicotine withdrawn
Striatum tissue	DA	±	±
	DOPAC	↑	↓
	HVA	↑	↓
	DOPAC/DA	↑	↓
	HVA/DA	↑	↓
Hypothalamus tissue	NA	±	↑
	MOPEG	±	±
Cortex tissue	NA	↑	↓
	MOPEG	±	↓
Nucleus accumbens extracellular	DA	±	ND
	DOPAC	±	ND
	HVA	±	ND
Dorsal striatum extracellular	DA	↑	ND
	DOPAC	(↑)	ND
	HVA	(↑)	ND
Motor activity		↑	±

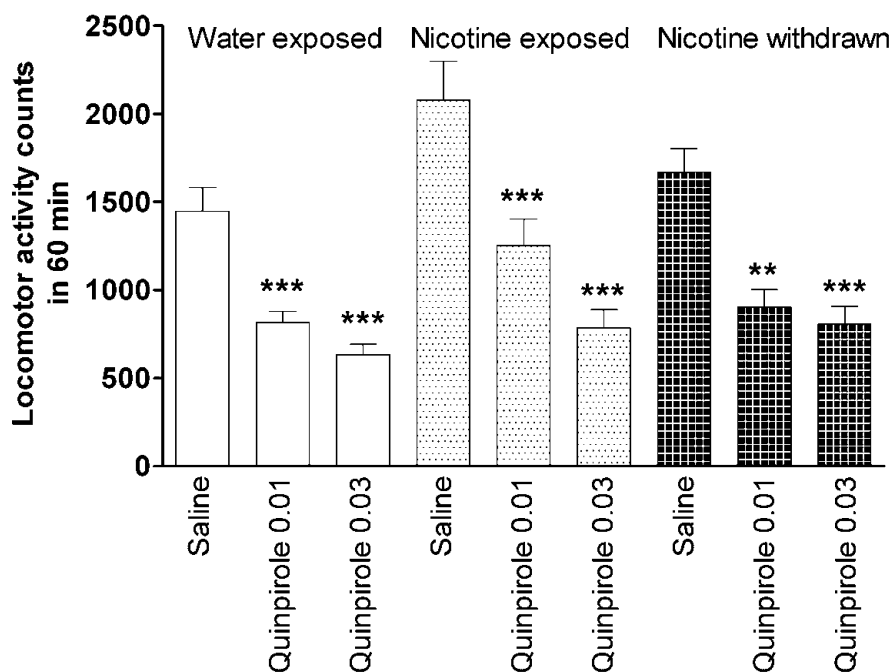
↑ = significantly increased as compared to water exposed controls  
 (↑) = non-significantly increased as compared to water exposed controls  
 ↓ = significantly decreased as compared to water exposed controls  
 ± = no change  
 ND = not determined.

Elevated dopamine concentrations were also found in the dorsal striatal extracellular fluid during chronic oral nicotine exposure, confirming the result derived from measurements of tissue dopamine levels. In addition, cortical tissue noradrenaline concentration was found to increase during the exposure, but after the withdrawal the levels of both noradrenaline and 3-methoxy-4-hydroxy-phenylglycol (MOPEG) were lower than in water-exposed control animals.

During chronic nicotine treatment, the nicotine-exposed animals were more active than nicotine-withdrawn or control animals. This indicates that the mice had developed tolerance to the suppressive effect of nicotine on motor activity, and this tolerance had unmasked the drug's stimulatory effect. The mice also developed tolerance to the hypothermic effect of nicotine.

### 5.1.2 Effect of quinpirole on levels of dopamine and dopamine metabolites and on locomotor activity in chronically nicotine-exposed, nicotine-withdrawn, and naïve mice

Quinpirole (0.03 or 0.1 mg/kg) decreased striatal tissue DOPAC and HVA concentrations, as well as DOPAC/DA and HVA/DA ratios (Table 6). The 0.03 mg/kg dose of quinpirole also decreased the accumbal and striatal extracellular levels of dopamine and dopamine metabolites (Study I, Figure 2). The 0.01 mg/kg dose was tested only in nucleus accumbens, and it was found to have no effect on extracellular levels of dopamine or dopamine metabolites. Quinpirole also decreased motor activity and rectal temperature in a dose-dependent manner (Figure 8, Table 6). The impact of quinpirole was similar on all measured parameters in nicotine-exposed, nicotine-withdrawn, and control mice. On the other hand, quinpirole was less effective at reducing motor activity in mice treated with repeated nicotine injections than in control animals (Study I, Figure 4).



**Figure 8** Effect of quinpirole (0.01 or 0.03 mg/kg s.c.) and saline (10 ml/kg s.c.) on locomotor activity in chronically water exposed, nicotine exposed and withdrawn (23-25 h) mice. \*\*p < 0.01, \*\*\*p < 0.001, quinpirole vs. saline within each chronic treatment group. n = 14-31.

**Table 6** *The effect of quinpirole on striatal tissue dopamine and dopamine metabolites in nicotine exposed, nicotine withdrawn (23-25 h) and control animals. DOPAC/DA and HVA/DA ratios are also shown.*

Chronic treatment	Acute treatment	DA	DOPAC	HVA	DOPAC/DA	HVA/DA
Water control	Saline	13266 ± 821	924 ± 42	1250 ± 80	0.072 ± 0.004	0.095 ± 0.006
	Quinpirole 0.03 mg/kg	13818 ± 529	704 ± 44	1026 ± 83 ***	0.052 ± 0.004 ***	0.075 ± 0.006 ***
	Quinpirole 0.1 mg/kg	13245 ± 846	574 ± 26 *** #	844 ± 52 ***	0.044 ± 0.002 *** #	0.065 ± 0.004 ***
Nicotine exposed	Saline	13280 ± 749	932 ± 45	1460 ± 83	0.072 ± 0.005	0.112 ± 0.006
	Quinpirole 0.03 mg/kg	13750 ± 900	864 ± 57	1221 ± 37 **	0.064 ± 0.004	0.092 ± 0.006
	Quinpirole 0.1 mg/kg	14731 ± 1065	735 ± 27 *	1081 ± 41 **	0.052 ± 0.002 **	0.077 ± 0.007 **
Nicotine withdrawn	Saline	12578 ± 599	768 ± 41	1085 ± 69	0.062 ± 0.003	0.087 ± 0.005
	Quinpirole 0.03 mg/kg	14392 ± 622	762 ± 55	931 ± 55	0.053 ± 0.003	0.065 ± 0.003 **
	Quinpirole 0.1 mg/kg	14756 ± 644 *	587 ± 46 * #	750 ± 65 *	0.040 ± 0.003 *** ##	0.051 ± 0.004 ***

Two-way ANOVA:

Chronic treatment effect:

DA  $F(2, 119) = 0.051$ , not significant;  
DOPAC  $F(2, 119) = 7.838$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ;  
HVA  $F(2, 119) = 17.329$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ;  
DOPAC/DA ratio  $F(2, 119) = 7.180$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ;  
HVA/DA ratio  $F(2, 119) = 15.930$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ;

Acute treatment effect:

DA  $F(2, 119) = 4.314$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ;  
DOPAC  $F(2, 119) = 23.447$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ;  
HVA  $F(2, 119) = 27.278$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ;  
DOPAC/DA ratio  $F(2, 119) = 36.692$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ;  
HVA/DA ratio  $F(2, 119) = 37.509$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ;

Chronic x acute treatment interaction: all not significant.

\* $p < 0.05$ , \*\* $p < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.001$  as compared to the saline treated control animals within the same chronic treatment group;

# $p < 0.05$ , ## $p < 0.01$  as compared to the 0.03 mg/kg quinpirole treated animals within the same chronic treatment group.  $n = 9-23$



**Table 7** *The effect of quinpirole (0.03 or 0.1 mg/kg s.c.) on body temperature in nicotine exposed, nicotine withdrawn (23-25 h) and control animals.*

Treatment	$\Delta T^{\circ}\text{C}$	
	30 min	60 min
Water + Saline	0.2 ± 0.1	0.2 ± 0.1
Water + Quinpirole 0.03 mg/kg	-0.7 ± 0.1 **	-0.1 ± 0.1
Water + Quinpirole 0.1 mg/kg	-1.9 ± 0.3 ***	-0.8 ± 0.2 ***
Nicotine exposed + Saline	0.1 ± 0.2	0.4 ± 0.2
Nicotine exposed + Quinpirole 0.03 mg/kg	-0.6 ± 0.1	0.0 ± 0.1
Nicotine exposed + Quinpirole 0.1 mg/kg	-2.2 ± 0.4 ** ##	-1.3 ± 0.5 ** #
Nicotine withdrawn + Saline	0.3 ± 0.1	0.3 ± 0.1
Nicotine withdrawn + Quinpirole 0.03 mg/kg	-0.6 ± 0.2 *	-0.3 ± 0.2
Nicotine withdrawn + Quinpirole 0.1 mg/kg	-1.0 ± 0.3 ***	-0.4 ± 0.2 *

$\Delta T^{\circ}\text{C}$  = body temperature after quinpirole – baseline body temperature

\* $p < 0.05$ , \*\* $p < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.001$  as compared to the saline treated control animals within the same chronic treatment group

# $p < 0.05$ , ## $p < 0.01$  as compared to the 0.03 mg/kg quinpirole treated animals within the same chronic treatment group.  $n = 12-24$

## 5.2 Effect of chronic forced nicotine exposure on the reinforcing properties of nicotine (II)

### 5.2.1 Two-bottle free choice self-administration test after forced chronic oral nicotine or water exposure

Weight development and nicotine and cotinine concentrations in mouse plasma immediately following the two-bottle free choice self-administration test are summarized in Table 8. Unfortunately, data on liquid consumption by individual mice are unavailable because the animals were housed in groups. Relatively large concentrations of nicotine were found in the plasma of nicotine-nicotine treated mice and small amounts in the plasma of mice in the nicotine-nicotine/water and water-water/nicotine groups. The concentration of cotinine was also high in the nicotine-nicotine treated mice, and some cotinine was found in the plasma of animals treated with nicotine-nicotine/water and water-water/nicotine.

**Table 8** *Weight gain as well as nicotine and cotinine concentrations in mouse plasma immediately after the two-bottle free-choice oral nicotine administration experiment.*

	<b>Weight at the end of forced nicotine exposure phase</b>	<b>Weight at the end of two-bottle free-choice phase</b>	<b>Nicotine concentration ng/ml</b>	<b>Cotinine concentration ng/ml</b>
Nicotine - nicotine	38.1 ± 0.6	40.7 ± 0.8	65.4 ± 22.2	735.4 ± 67.4
Nicotine - water/nicotine	38.7 ± 0.9	43.0 ± 1.3	2.9 ± 1.5 *	40.2 ± 14.8 ***
Water - water/nicotine	39.4 ± 1.2	39.8 ± 1.3	9.8 ± 3.5 *	33.2 ± 14.1 ***
Water - water	39.0 ± 1.2	39.5 ± 1.4	0	0

\* $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\* $p < 0.001$  as compared to nicotine-nicotine group. n = 9-10

### **5.2.2 Development of conditioned place preference to nicotine after forced chronic oral nicotine or water exposure**

The smaller dose of nicotine (0.3 mg/kg) did not induce significant place preference in either of the two chronic exposure groups, whereas the larger dose of nicotine (0.5 mg/kg) induced equally strong place preference in nicotine-exposed as well as control animals (Study II, Figure 3). The preference was not observed anymore in the repeated postconditioning measurements on days 8, 15, and 22.

### **5.2.3 Acquisition of intravenous self-administration of nicotine after forced chronic oral nicotine or water exposure**

The optimal nicotine tartrate unit dose in NMRI mice was 0.08 µg/infusion (0.028 µg/infusion based on nicotine free base; Study II, Figure 1). At the unit dose 0.04 µg/infusion (0.014 µg/infusion based on free base), self-administration activity of the nicotine group did not differ from saline control group. The nicotine pre-exposed mice self-administered nicotine at a lower unit dose than the water-exposed control animals, indicating that the chronically nicotine-treated mice were more sensitive to the reinforcing effects of intravenous nicotine (Study II, Figure 2). Nicotine pre-exposure did not affect the dose of nicotine consumed during the self-administration session.

### **5.3 Free-choice oral self-administration of abused substances in *Comt* gene knock-out mice (III, unpublished)**

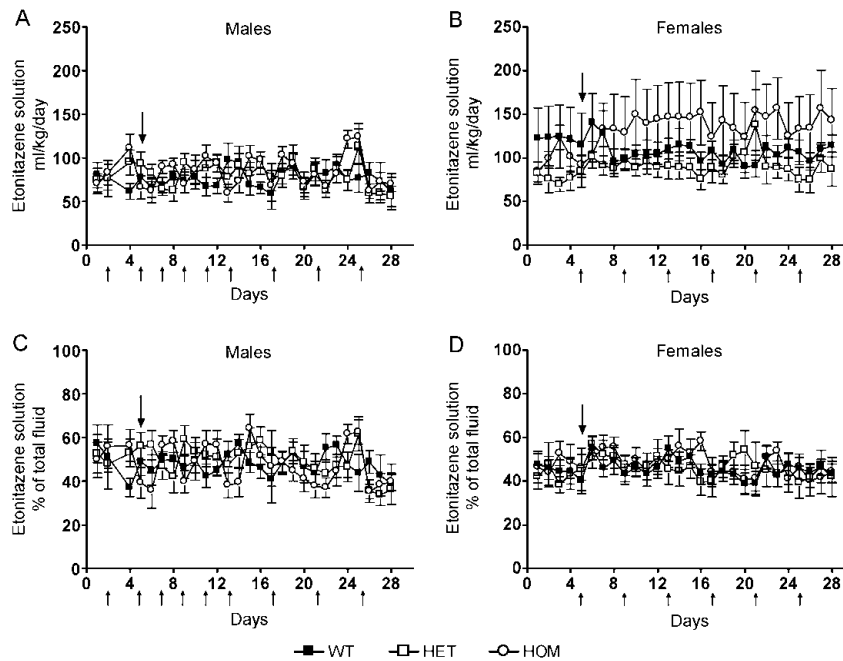
#### **5.3.1 Ethanol**

Consumption of ethanol solution (ml/kg) and ethanol preference ratios (%) per day in male and female mice are shown in Study III, Figure 2. Again, female mice consumed more ethanol solutions than male mice. In addition, the effect of genotype on ethanol consumption was different between sexes. Male heterozygous and homozygous mice drank more ethanol solution than their wild-type littermates. The male mice liked 5 and 10% ethanol solutions the most, whereas ethanol consumption decreased at the highest ethanol concentration. Female homozygous mice showed decreased ethanol preference and consumption at the two lowest ethanol concentrations. However, genotype did not affect ethanol drinking at the higher concentrations and the genotype effect failed to reach statistical significance. Overall, the concentration of ethanol solution did not affect ethanol consumption in female mice.

#### **5.3.2 Cocaine**

Consumption of cocaine solution (ml/kg) and cocaine preference ratios (%) per day in male and female mice are shown in Study III, Figure 3. Again in this experiment, female mice consumed more fluid than males. After the first two changes of the burette position, the male mice of all genotypes developed either a side preference or a side aversion to the cocaine solution. This resulted in a peculiar drinking pattern where cocaine preference and cocaine aversion alternated in four-day cycles (Study III, Figure 3). The pattern persisted during the remainder of the experiment and obscured any possible preference for the drug. The overall consumption of cocaine solution was higher in females because of their more stable drinking pattern, but genotype did not affect cocaine intake in either sex. The mice reduced cocaine solution consumption when the cocaine concentration increased, and this effect was most evident in female animals. Cocaine treatment resulted in weight loss in both sexes, indicating that the dose of cocaine was high enough to cause anorexia. This effect was greater in females, but it was not affected by genotype.

### 5.3.3 Etonitazene

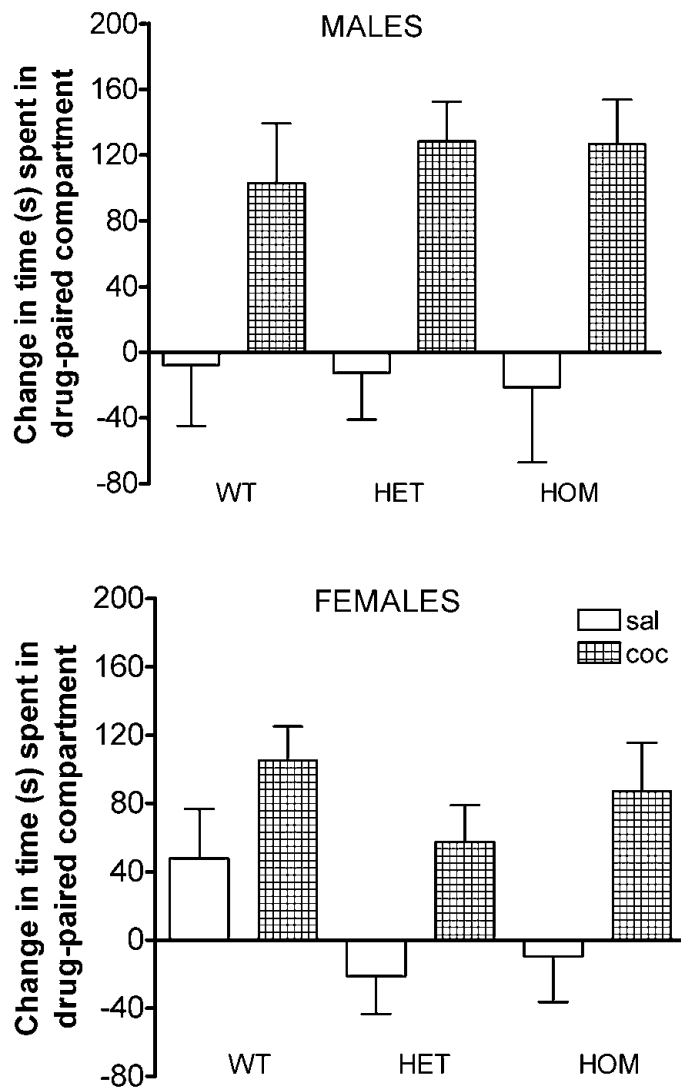


**Figure 9** Consumption of etonitazene solution (1 or 2  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ , panels A and B) and etonitazene preference (panels C and D) in male and female Comt knock-out mice. WT = wild-type, HET = heterozygous, HOM = homozygous. Large arrows indicate the days when the concentration of the drug solution was increased; small arrows, the days when burette places were interchanged.  $n = 7-11$  in each group. Data for day 3 are missing for the males due to burette leakage. Two-way ANOVA for repeated measures showed that female mice drank more etonitazene solution than male mice [sex effect:  $F(1, 46) = 6.466$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ; genotype effect:  $F(2, 45) = 1.498$ , not significant; sex  $\times$  genotype interaction:  $F(2, 45) = 1.181$ , not significant]. Etonitazene preference was similar in both sexes and all genotypes.

The consumption of etonitazene solution (ml/kg) as well as total liquid consumption (ml/kg) and etonitazene preference ratios (%) per day in male and female mice are presented in Figure 9. The COMT genotype did not affect etonitazene consumption. However, female mice drank more etonitazene solution than male mice. This was due to the higher total liquid consumption in females than males, since both sexes showed a similar preference for etonitazene. The voluntary consumption of etonitazene solution did not affect the weight of the animals.

#### **5.4 Development of conditioned place preference to cocaine in *Comt* gene disrupted mice (unpublished)**

Because the free-choice oral self-administration experiment yielded unexpected results, the effect of *Comt* gene disruption on the rewarding properties of cocaine was tested in the conditioned place preference set-up. The CPP experiments showed that the rewarding properties of cocaine (10 mg/kg, i.p.) were similar in *Comt* disrupted and wild-type animals in both sexes (Figure 10).



**Figure 10** Cocaine (10 mg/kg *i.p.*) place conditioning in COMT knock-out mice. The results (means  $\pm$  SEM.) are expressed as change in seconds spent in the drug-paired compartment. Control mice received saline (*sal*) injections. Animals conditioned with cocaine (*coc*) increased the time spent in the drug-paired compartment significantly more than the saline-conditioned control animals. However, the three-way ANOVA showed that sex or genotype did not significantly affect cocaine place conditioning [sex effect  $F(1, 160) = 0.252$ , not significant; genotype effect  $F(2, 160) = 0.551$ , not significant; drug effect  $F(1, 160) = 42.160$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ; sex  $\times$  drug interaction  $F(1, 160) = 2.760$ , not significant; genotype  $\times$  drug interaction  $F(2, 160) = 0.522$ , not significant].  $n = 11-18$  in each group. WT = wild-type, HET = COMT(+/-), HOM = COMT(-/-), *sal* = saline (0.9% sodium chloride solution), *coc* = cocaine.

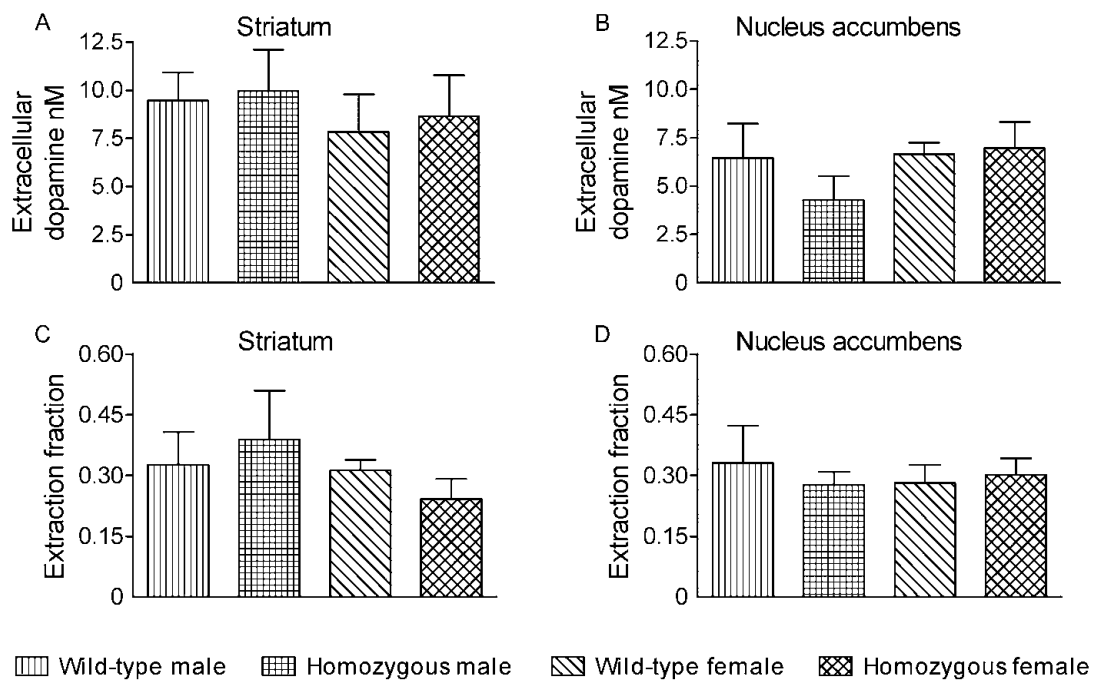
## **5.5 The effect of levodopa loading on striatal, accumbal and cortical levels of extracellular dopamine and dopamine metabolites in *Comt* knock-out mice (IV)**

The baseline values of dopamine, DOPAC, and HVA in male and female *Comt* knock-out mice and their wild-type littermates are shown in Study IV, Table 1. Extracellular dopamine levels were similar in both sexes and genotypes in dorsal striatum, nucleus accumbens, and prefrontal cortex. DOPAC levels were higher in homozygous animals, although in dorsal striatum the only significant difference was between female wild-type and homozygous mice. HVA was not detected in homozygous animals.

Dopamine and DOPAC levels in the dorsal striatal, accumbal, and prefrontal cortical extracellular fluid of *Comt* knock-out and their wild-type littermates after the administration of carbidopa (30 mg/kg i.p.) and levodopa (10 mg/kg i.p.) are shown in Study IV, Figures 1-3. The corresponding AUC values are given in Study IV, Table 2. Sex or the lack of COMT did not affect the levodopa-induced extracellular dopamine levels in dorsal striatum. In the nucleus accumbens, the mice lacking COMT seemed to have higher extracellular dopamine concentration than the wild-type animals, but sex did not play a role in this difference. In the prefrontal cortex, the *Comt* genotype seemed to affect the levodopa-induced dopamine levels in a sex-dependent manner; the elevated extracellular dopamine levels persisted in the male mice for an extended period. DOPAC levels were higher in *Comt* knock-out animals than in wild-type mice in all three brain areas, but sex did not affect the accumulation of DOPAC. HVA was not detected in *Comt* knock-out mice after levodopa treatment in any of the brain areas studied. In wild-type animals HVA levels were similar in both sexes.

## **5.6 Absolute striatal and accumbal extracellular dopamine concentrations in *Comt* knock-out mice (IV)**

The absolute extracellular dopamine concentrations and extraction fractions in the dorsal striatum and nucleus accumbens are shown in Figure 11. *Comt* gene disruption did not alter extracellular dopamine levels in these regions, since the points of no net flux were similar in both genotypes. In addition, the gene disruption did not affect the function of DAT, based on the unaltered extraction fractions. Sex did not have an effect on these parameters.



**Figure 11** *The effect of Comt gene disruption on extracellular dopamine and the function of dopamine transporter. Panels A and B: Absolute extracellular dopamine levels in the dorsal striatum and nucleus accumbens of Comt knock-out mice and their wild-type littermates. Panels C and D: The extraction fractions of dopamine in striatum and nucleus accumbens of Comt knock-out mice and their wild-type littermates. The extraction fraction reflects changes in the function of dopamine transporter. Data are expressed as means  $\pm$  SEM of 6-7 animals.*



## 6 DISCUSSION

### 6.1 Some methodological considerations

#### 6.1.1 Microdialysis

*In vivo* microdialysis is a valuable tool for studying changes in the extracellular levels of neurotransmitters and their metabolites in specific brain areas (Chaurasia et al., 2007; Ungerstedt, 1991; Westerink, 1995). It is based on diffusion of molecules through the semipermeable membrane of a microdialysis probe into a pool of circulating artificial cerebrospinal fluid, which can be used both to collect endogenous compounds from the brain extracellular fluid and to administer drugs into the brain. Microdialysis assesses the extrasynaptic dopamine that is secreted due to tonic release (Grace et al., 2007). The concentration of extrasynaptic dopamine changes much more slowly than that of intrasynaptic dopamine, with the changes occurring over seconds to minutes in the extracellular space, and over milliseconds within the synapse. Phasic burst-firing dopamine mediates the behaviourally relevant dopamine signal to post-synaptic nerve cells. The tonically released dopamine activates the extrasynaptic presynaptic autoreceptors and has several effects, such as on the activity of medial prefrontal cortex afferents to the nucleus accumbens.

The advantage of microdialysis is that it allows repeated sampling of neurotransmitter release over hours in awake and freely moving animals (Ungerstedt, 1991; Westerink, 1995). The drawbacks are the relatively large outer diameter of the microdialysis probe (200  $\mu\text{m}$ ), tissue damage caused by the insertion of the guide cannula and probe, and poor time resolution, which is several minutes at best.

Baseline dialysate samples can provide an estimate of alterations in the extracellular dopamine concentrations caused by drug treatments or genetic modifications. However, with conventional microdialysis, it is not possible to measure the true extracellular concentrations of neurotransmitters. In addition, the estimates derived from the baseline samples may be poorly reproducible. Therefore, we used quantitative no-net-flux microdialysis to measure the extracellular dopamine concentrations in the striatum and nucleus accumbens of *Comt* disrupted mice. The no-net-flux method also allows the calculation of the *in vivo* extraction fraction that reflects differences in the function of DAT-mediated dopamine uptake (Chefer et al., 2006; Justice, 1993).

### 6.1.2 Conditioned place preference

The CPP paradigm is intended to measure the rewarding properties of drug stimuli that have been associated with distinct environmental cues (Bardo and Bevins, 2000; Tzschentke, 1998). If the drug stimulus is rewarding, the animal will show a preference for the drug-conditioned environment over the placebo-conditioned environment. The CPP paradigm is readily adaptable to mice and does not require extensive training or surgery. On the other hand, the effects of the compounds under study on animals' state-dependent learning, novelty-seeking behaviour, anxiety, and stress may complicate interpretation of the results.

The CPP design is called biased if the animals show a clear preference for either of the compartments during the preconditioning phase, and they are conditioned to the less preferred side of the apparatus (James et al., 2000; Tzschentke, 1998). If there is no such initial preference, an equal number of animals within each group is assigned to receive the conditioning drug in the light and dark compartments of the apparatus; this design is called unbiased. The unbiased model is recommended, since interpretation of the data is more straightforward. This study used an unbiased design in the cocaine experiments in *Comt* disrupted mice, but a biased design in the nicotine experiments in chronically nicotine-exposed animals. Several studies in rats have suggested that the biased setup is preferable in nicotine-conditioned place preference studies (Le Foll and Goldberg, 2005). Nevertheless, some authors have successfully used the unbiased, counterbalanced setup in nicotine studies in rats and mice (e.g. Castañe et al., 2006; Grabus et al., 2006; Philibin et al., 2005; Walters et al., 2006; Wilkinson and Bevins, 2007).

The biased design may yield false positive results if the compound of interest has anxiolytic properties (Bardo and Bevins, 2000). Therefore, precautions were taken in the present study to minimize the disadvantages of this design. Animals showing a strong initial preference for either of the compartments during the preconditioning phase were excluded from the experiment. In addition, the effect of nicotine was not compared with the performance during the preconditioning session but instead with the performance of a saline-conditioned group. Although smokers report anxiolysis after having smoked a cigarette (Kassel and Unrod, 2000), it is not clear whether nicotine is anxiolytic in rodents. Anxiety tests with low doses of nicotine (0.1-0.45 mg/kg) have yielded conflicting results (Brioni et al., 1993; File et al., 2002; Irvine et al., 2001), and in our laboratory a 0.3-mg/kg dose of nicotine has been found to be anxiogenic in NMRI mice (Raattamaa, Soininen & Ahtee, 2001, unpublished observations). Therefore, it is unlikely that the nicotine place conditioning observed with the 0.5 mg/kg dose is due to nicotine's anxiolytic effects.

Another concern with the biased design is that the animals may show a preference shift because of a reduction of aversion. A recent study compared nicotine place conditioning in biased and counterbalanced setups (Briemaier et al., 2007). The results suggested that the shift in preference in the biased group was

probably not due to nicotine-induced unconditioned reduction of aversion, but rather to true place conditioning. Nevertheless, we cannot exclude the possibility that unconditioned effects of nicotine may have contributed to the results in the present study.

The third problem linked to the biased design is the possibility that the difference is due to different “conditionability” of the drug-paired compartment (Le Foll and Goldberg, 2005). Higher salience cues in one of the compartments may produce stronger conditioning, which would skew the results. In the present study this is unlikely, since 40% of the mice were conditioned to the white compartment and 60% to the black compartment of the apparatus. Moreover, cocaine induced place preference in the same apparatus in an unbiased setup.

### **6.1.3 Oral drug self-administration**

Oral self-administration is a widely used model in alcohol research, and it has also been used for several other substances, including nicotine, opioids, and psychostimulants. Recently, however, the validity of this method has been questioned in the case of substances other than ethanol (Sanchis-Segura and Spanagel, 2006). In addition, it is difficult to reach relevant blood drug or ethanol concentrations in oral self-administration setups that offer unlimited access to the solutions. This can be avoided using limited access paradigms, e.g. the method of drinking in the dark for ethanol (Rhodes et al., 2007). Another problem is the relatively slow absorption of the substances from the gastrointestinal tract, which may prevent the animal from associating the drug effects with the drinking solution (Jung et al., 1999a).

Drugs can also be delivered in the drinking solution in a forced manner; in other words, the animals cannot choose between fresh water and the drug solution. However, in this case the drug-induced alterations in behaviour or brain neurochemistry must be interpreted with caution. In forced oral administration, the animals drink the solution to maintain their water balance, not to obtain the drug. Thus, they also lack expectations about the drug effects (Jacobs et al., 2003). Therefore, the neurochemical or behavioural changes caused by passive drug exposure should not be considered addiction-related processes.

This and earlier studies have used a very high nicotine dose in the chronic oral nicotine exposure experiments (Gäddnäs et al., 2000; Gäddnäs et al., 2001; Pekonen et al., 1993; Pietilä et al., 1995; Pietilä et al., 1996; Pietilä et al., 1998). Other laboratories have used nicotine concentrations ranging from 10 to 200 µg/ml (Adriani et al., 2002; Butt et al., 2005; Grabus et al., 2005; Klein et al., 2004; Li et al., 2005; Sparks and Pauly, 1999). Strong nicotine solutions are bitter, and we did not use tastants to mask the taste. Although we do not know how mice experience the taste of nicotine, we assume that they find it unpleasant since the fluid intake of the

mice decreased, and their weight gain slowed, over the course of the experiments. On the other hand, the strong solution may also have induced other aversive effects unrelated to the bad taste. This argues for the importance of using less concentrated nicotine solutions in future studies.

## **6.2 The sensitivity of presynaptic dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors in response to forced chronic oral nicotine exposure**

This study intended to clarify the mechanisms of tolerance to the effects of acute nicotine after chronic oral nicotine exposure. Earlier results from our laboratory did not find alterations in the number of dopamine D<sub>1</sub>- or D<sub>2</sub>-like receptors (Pietilä et al., 1996). In the present study, in both nicotine-exposed and control animals, a small autoreceptor-preferring dose of dopamine D<sub>2</sub>/D<sub>3</sub> receptor agonist quinpirole reduced the extracellular and tissue concentrations of dopamine and its metabolites in the dorsal striatum and the nucleus accumbens in a similar manner. They also exhibited a similar decrease in locomotor activity and body temperature after quinpirole administration. These results suggest that although nicotine still enhances striatal dopamine release and metabolism, as well as locomotor activity, after the 7-week exposure (present results; Gäddnäs et al., 2001; Pietilä et al., 1995), the sensitivity of striatal dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-like receptors remains unchanged (Table 9).

Altered sensitivity of the dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-like autoreceptors has been associated with the development of behavioural sensitisation in response to intermittent administration of amphetamine or cocaine (Ackerman and White, 1990; Henry et al., 1989; Pierce et al., 1995). In rats, nicotine has been shown to induce behavioural sensitisation (Benwell and Balfour, 1992), which reduces the sensitivity of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> autoreceptors (Balfour et al., 1998). Nevertheless, there is only vague evidence that nicotine produces behavioural sensitisation in mice (Kuribara, 1999; Sahraei et al., 2007), although they do develop tolerance to the locomotion-reducing effects of nicotine (Pietilä et al., 1998; Sershen et al., 1991). In this study and previously, a 10-day repeated subcutaneous nicotine treatment has been found to attenuate dopamine autoreceptor sensitivity, although signs of behavioural sensitisation are absent (Sershen et al., 1991). Cocaine has been shown to induce sensitisation of the dopamine D<sub>2</sub> autoreceptors after repeated injections, but no changes when it is given as a continuous infusion (Davidson et al., 2000). Thus, it seems that, like cocaine's effects, nicotine's effects on dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-like receptors depend on how it is administered.

### **6.3 The effect of forced chronic oral nicotine exposure on the rewarding or reinforcing properties of nicotine**

Since chronic oral nicotine exposure induces changes in brain neurochemistry, and especially because it causes tolerance to the effects of acute nicotine, we wanted to explore whether chronic exposure would affect the primary or secondary reinforcing effects of nicotine. An earlier study had shown that 14-day continuous nicotine infusion did not alter nicotine self-administration behaviour in DBA/2J mice (Semenova et al., 2003). Another report showed that after 7-day repeated nicotine injections, the acquisition of nicotine self-administration was accelerated in Sprague-Dawley rats, but impaired in Long-Evans rats (Shoaib et al., 1997). Furthermore, after 10-day repeated nicotine injections or 6-day forced oral nicotine exposure during adolescence, Sprague-Dawley rats demonstrated enhanced sensitivity to self-administer nicotine (Adriani et al., 2003; Maehler et al., 2000). The NMRI mice chronically pre-exposed to nicotine were found to self-administer nicotine at lower unit doses than the control mice, suggesting that their sensitivity to the reinforcing effects of nicotine was enhanced. Since the genetic strain affects the acquisition of nicotine self-administration in rats, it is possible that the difference between the present results and those of Semenova et al. (2003) is due to the mouse strain. Another possibility is that the discordant results again reflect the different mode of nicotine delivery and the length of treatment.

The optimal nicotine unit dose differs considerably for different strains. In conditions similar to those used in the present study, the optimal dose ranges from 0.0168  $\mu\text{g}/\text{infusion}$  in DBA/2J mice (Paterson et al., 2003; Semenova et al., 2003) to 0.056  $\mu\text{g}/\text{infusion}$  in Swiss mice (Blokhina et al., 2005). In drug-naïve NMRI male mice, the optimal nicotine unit dose (0.028  $\mu\text{g}/\text{infusion}$ ) fell between these two extremes. Thus, their nicotine sensitivity is average.

A 7-day pretreatment with nicotine injections has been shown to enhance the development of nicotine-induced place preference in Lister rats, although the magnitude of the effect was small (Shoaib et al., 1994). However, in Sprague-Dawley rats, a 10-day repeated nicotine treatment did not affect the place conditioning if given in periadolescence, but it decreased sensitivity to develop nicotine place conditioning if given in postadolescence (Adriani et al., 2006). In the present study, nicotine pre-exposure did not affect the development of place preference to nicotine. Since we also started the forced oral nicotine exposure when the mice were early adolescents (4 weeks old), our results are consistent with those of Adriani and co-workers.

Other studies using both biased and unbiased, counterbalanced setups have shown the development of place preference with 0.5-0.8 mg/kg doses of nicotine in mice (Castañe et al., 2002; Grabus et al., 2006; Risinger and Oakes, 1995; Schechter et al., 1995; Walters et al., 2006). In addition, the present study has shown that a nicotine dose of 0.5 mg/kg induced significant conditioned place preference in

male NMRI mice. However, it can be argued that the observed shift in preference (~80 seconds) is not large enough to be reliable. Nevertheless, others have reported relatively small place preferences with nicotine, probably due to the limited reinforcing properties of nicotine (Castañe et al., 2002; Grabus et al., 2006; Kota et al., 2008; Schechter et al., 1995). The weak nicotine-induced place preference may also be due to insufficient handling prior to the experiments, since more robust nicotine-induced changes in place preference have been observed with pre-handled animals (Grabus et al., 2006). Our protocol did not include a pre-handling procedure.

We also studied whether nicotine-exposed mice would prefer nicotine solution when they were given the possibility to choose between nicotine solution and plain tap water. Only small amounts of nicotine and cotinine were found in the plasma of mice that were assigned to the free-choice groups. These concentrations were much lower than those observed in continuously nicotine-drinking mice, indicating that the mice had switched to drink mainly water without any evidence of nicotine preference. In this study, nicotine consumption was estimated by determining the nicotine and cotinine levels in an end-point plasma sample instead of housing the animals singly and measuring the nicotine consumption daily. This approach has certain drawbacks. First, it provides an estimate of the nicotine consumption at only one time point instead of creating a time-consumption curve. Second, differences in nicotine metabolism affect both nicotine and cotinine levels in plasma (Tyndale and Sellers, 2002). However, it is unlikely that different metabolic activity could have affected the present results. It is also unlikely that the mice would have preferred the nicotine solution more in the beginning of the free-choice phase.

Collectively, these results suggest that nicotine pre-exposure enhances the reinforcing effects of the acutely administered nicotine (Table 9). In our experiments, however, this effect was significant only in the intravenous self-administration model, which has proved to be very sensitive in detecting the reinforcing properties of a substance (Blokhina et al., 2004). Our conditioned place preference experiments also showed a trend in this direction.

**Table 9** *The influence of chronic oral nicotine exposure on the effects of quinpirole and the reinforcing properties of nicotine.*

	During nicotine treatment	After withdrawal from nicotine
Effect of quinpirole on locomotor activity	0	0
Effect of quinpirole on tissue or extracellular dopamine metabolites	0	0
Effect of quinpirole on body temperature	0	0
Free-choice oral self-administration of nicotine	0	NT
Nicotine conditioned place preference	NT	(↑)
Intravenous nicotine self-administration	NT	↑

0 = no change, (↑) = non-significantly enhanced, ↑ = significantly enhanced, NT = not tested

#### **6.4 The effect of *Comt* gene disruption on consumption of oral ethanol, cocaine, and etonitazene, as well as on the rewarding properties of cocaine**

This study aimed to explore the effect of *Comt* gene disruption on preference or aversion for increasing concentrations of ethanol (2.5-20%, v/v), cocaine (0.1-0.8 mg/ml), and etonitazene (1 or 2 µg/ml) solutions in male and female mice. We also studied whether the mutation would affect the development of cocaine-induced place preference.

First, the animals were tested with a range of ethanol or drug solutions in order to screen for genotype differences at different concentrations. This approach has been used in investigations of the preference of different rat or mouse strains for ethanol or drugs (e.g. Bachmanov et al., 1996; Blednov et al., 2005; Hall et al., 2003; Hyttiä and Sinclair, 1993; Meliska et al., 1995; Savelieva et al., 2002). Administering ethanol in increasing concentrations habituated the animals to its taste. Male *Comt*(-/-) and *Comt*(+/-) mice consumed significantly more ethanol than their male wild-type littermates at all concentrations tested, which may indicate enhanced reinforcing effects of ethanol in the knock-out animals. Ethanol preference was sex-dependent, since ethanol consumption of female mice was not linked to genotype. A similar sex-dependent genotype effect on alcohol consumption has also been reported in *Dat1* knock-out animals (Hall et al., 2003; Savelieva et al., 2002).

Cocaine doses chosen for the present study have previously been used in oral self-administration studies in rodents (Carlson and Perez, 1997; Davidson et al., 2004; Hyytiä and Sinclair, 1993; Marquardt et al., 2004). Oral cocaine has been shown to be behaviourally active in rats (Falk et al., 1991; Lau et al., 1991, 1992), and in the present study the cocaine dose proved to be high and effective enough to cause anorexia in mice. However, male mice exhibited a strange cocaine drinking pattern, which impaired the interpretation of the results. In females, neither cocaine intake nor preference was associated with *Comt* genotype.

Etonitazene has been used in oral opioid consumption studies in rats and mice in concentrations ranging from 0.3 to 17.5 µg/ml (Forgie et al., 1988; Hyytiä and Sinclair, 1993; Sala et al., 1993). It is preferable to morphine because its high potency allows the preparation of low-concentration solutions with neutral taste. In rats, the optimal concentration seems to be as low as 1-2 µg/ml (Carlson, 1989; Carlson et al., 1996; Hyytiä and Sinclair, 1993). Despite the fact that C57BL/6 mice have been found to consume opiate-containing drinking solutions more eagerly than several other mouse strains (Belknap et al., 1993; Elmer et al., 1995; Eriksson and Kiiänmaa, 1971), researchers have suggested that they are relatively insensitive to the reinforcing effects of etonitazene, at least when relatively dilute (0.3 µg/ml) drinking solutions are used (Forgie et al., 1988). This may explain why the mice were indifferent to the etonitazene solution in the present study.

Conditioned place preference studies were carried out to clarify the effect of *Comt* disruption on the reinforcing properties of cocaine. These experiments were inspired by the earlier observation that homozygous *Comt* knock-out males are less sensitive to cocaine-induced motor activation (Huotari et al., 2002b), and to the initial motor depression caused by large doses of amphetamine (Huotari et al., 2004). Cocaine increased the time spent in the drug-paired environment similarly in both sexes and in all genotypes. Therefore, the *Comt* gene disruption does not seem to affect the reinforcing properties of cocaine. However, this experiment would have been stronger if smaller cocaine doses had also been tested and if the extinction of the place conditioning had been assessed.

Quantitative trait locus studies have suggested an association between high COMT activity and high alcohol consumption (Grice et al., 2007). The “drug-seeking” C57Bl/6 mice had higher COMT activity in the nucleus accumbens and prefrontal cortex than the “drug-avoiding” DBA mice. On the other hand, one study found no differences in the *Comt* mRNA expression between these strains (Kerns et al., 2005). The present results add complexity to the situation by suggesting that low COMT activity or *Comt* gene dose levels may be associated with increased ethanol consumption. In conclusion, considering the inconsistent results of animal studies and human population studies (see section 2.4.10 for discussion about the Val108/158Met polymorphism and addiction), it appears that *Comt* gene is not the primary factor in the development of human drug addiction or alcoholism.



## 6.5 The effect of *Comt* gene disruption on extracellular dopamine levels in the striatum, nucleus accumbens, and cortex

In dorsal and ventral striatum, uptake by DAT is the primary way to terminate the dopamine signal (Cass et al., 1993; Eisenhofer et al., 2004; Giros et al., 1996). DAT rapidly clears up most of the released dopamine back into the nerve ending, where it is either packed into storage vesicles by VMAT2 or oxidized by MAO-A. Therefore, only a fraction of dopamine is taken up into glial cells or postsynaptic neurons, where it is methylated. However, in brain areas with low dopamine transporter density, e.g. in the prefrontal cortex and hypothalamus, COMT is the primary enzyme in dopamine metabolism (Mazei et al., 2002; Morón et al., 2002; Sesack et al., 1998).

In the *Comt* knock-out mice, extracellular dopamine concentrations in the basal dorsal striatum or the nucleus accumbens were not altered in either sex under normal conditions. This is consistent with previous findings in these mice (Huotari et al., 2004). Earlier studies have also shown that the genotypes have similar dopamine concentrations in the striatal tissue under normal conditions (Gogos et al., 1998; Huotari et al., 2002a). Furthermore, treatment with selective COMT inhibitors tolcapone or entacapone does not affect dopamine levels or dopamine outflow in the extracellular fluid or tissues of the dorsal striatum or nucleus accumbens (Acquas et al., 1992; Budygin et al., 1999; Huotari et al., 1999; Kaakkola and Wurtman, 1992, 1993; Katajamäki et al., 1998; Li et al., 1998; Napolitano et al., 2003).

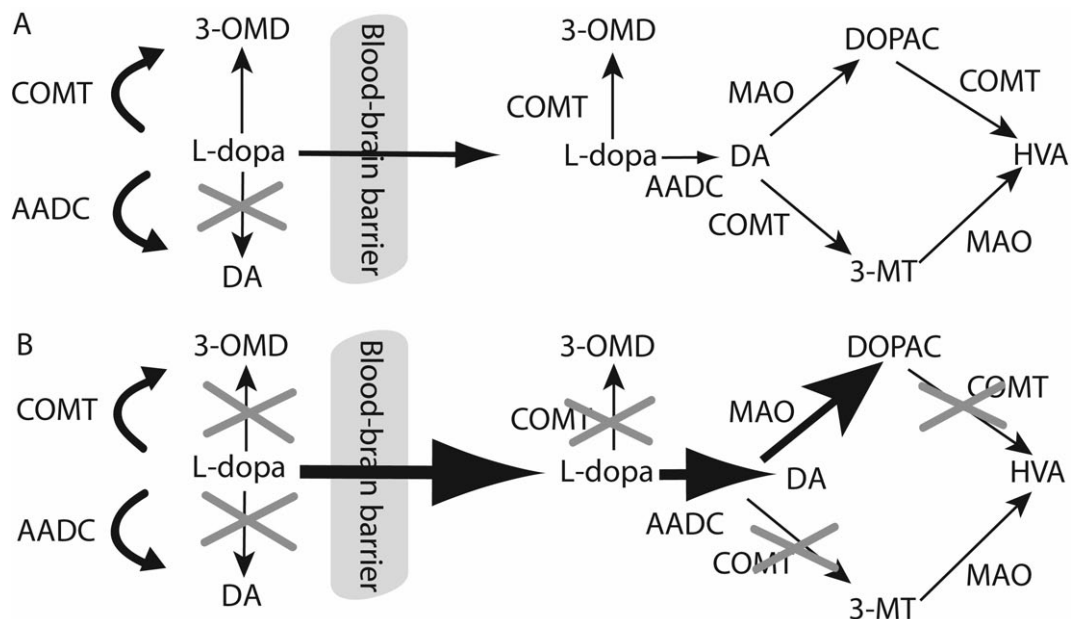
The basal dopamine concentration in the prefrontal cortex is not associated with *Comt* genotype. Similarly, treating rats with tolcapone alone did not affect extracellular dopamine levels in prefrontal cortex, although it potentiated clozapine-induced dopamine efflux (Tunbridge et al., 2004b). There are conflicting reports about the effect of COMT deficiency on dopamine levels in prefrontal cortex tissue. One study found a 2.5-fold increase in prefrontal cortex dopamine levels in homozygous *Comt* knock-out males (Gogos et al., 1998), whereas another study failed to replicate this finding (Huotari et al., 2002a). An *in vivo* voltammetry study showed that, in male *Comt* knock-out mice, stimulus-evoked dopamine release is higher by 20-25%, and the dopamine elimination time is two-fold longer, than in wild-type animals (Yavich et al., 2007). However, since the sampling time in microdialysis is longer than in voltammetry, it is possible that short-lived phenomena associated with dopamine release were missed in the present study.

The baseline levels of DOPAC in dorsal striatum, nucleus accumbens, and prefrontal cortex were elevated 1.6- to 2.6-fold in the *Comt* knock-out mice, and HVA was not detectable. Other studies have found similarly elevated DOPAC levels in striatal tissue and extracellular fluid of these mice (Huotari et al., 2002a). Oral administration of tolcapone or entacapone (15 mg/kg) cause a decrease of at most 90% in duodenal and liver COMT activity (Napolitano et al., 2003). These inhibitors have been shown to induce accumulation of DOPAC in striatal tissue as well as in striatal and accumbal extracellular fluid (Budygin et al., 1999; Kaakkola and

Wurtman, 1992, 1993; Li et al., 1998; Napolitano et al., 2003). The inhibitors also cause a transient decrease in striatal and accumbal HVA levels.

In conclusion, these results emphasize that DAT-mediated uptake and oxidation by MAO is the preferred metabolic route for dopamine (Fornai et al., 1999; Giros et al., 1996). Brain dopamine systems are apparently very well-protected from perturbation, and a 50% decrease in COMT enzyme levels in heterozygous *Comt* knock-outs (Huotari et al., 2002a; 2002b, 2004) or in S-COMT mutant mice (Study IV) only marginally affects dopamine metabolism. MAO apparently has a considerable enzymatic reserve, since the lack of COMT does not affect MAO protein levels or MAO activity in brain or kidneys (Huotari et al., 2002a; Odlind et al., 2002). We did not find evidence of altered DAT function in *Comt* knock-out mice. This finding agrees with previous results suggesting that these animals have wild-type levels of DAT protein (Huotari et al., 2002b). In addition, the effects of cocaine or the selective DAT inhibitor GBR 12909 have been shown to be unaltered in the striatum and prefrontal cortex (Huotari et al., 2002b; Yavich et al., 2007), which further suggests that DAT function is unchanged.

Figure 12 shows how levodopa and dopamine are metabolized in wild-type and *Comt* knock-out mice following treatment with carbidopa and levodopa. Levodopa can increase dopamine levels in the extracellular fluid of striatum and COMT inhibition potentiates this effect mainly by blocking the peripheral metabolism of levodopa to 3-OMD (Männistö and Kaakkola, 1999). In this study, treatment with carbidopa (30 mg/kg, i.p.) and levodopa (10 mg/kg, i.p.) modestly increased striatal, but not accumbal, extracellular dopamine levels. The lack of COMT did not significantly increase striatal or accumbal extracellular dopamine levels following carbidopa and levodopa treatment. In homozygous males the area under the striatal dopamine concentration curve is smaller than in the male wild-type animals or female wild-type and homozygous mice, which reflects the overall reduced dopamine levels in these mice. Other microdialysis studies have shown that COMT inhibitor treatment enhances the increase in extracellular dopamine concentration induced by levodopa and carbidopa (Kaakkola and Wurtman, 1992; Napolitano et al., 2003; Törnwall et al., 1994). The levodopa dose used in the present study was relatively low, which may explain why no effect of the *Comt* genotype on extracellular dopamine was seen. An earlier study found a similar lack of effect when striatal tissue dopamine levels were measured after the same carbidopa and levodopa dose (Huotari et al., 2002a), as did a third study in which the effects of a very high dose of levodopa and entacapone were studied in the absence of peripheral dopadecarboxylase inhibitor (Katajamäki et al., 1998).



**Figure 12** Levodopa and dopamine metabolism after carbidopa and levodopa treatment in wild-type (A) and *Comt* knock-out mice (B). 3-MT = 3-methoxytyramine, 3-OMD = 3-O-methyldopa, AADC = L-aromatic acid decarboxylase, COMT = catechol-O-methyltransferase, DOPAC = 3,4-dihydroxyphenylacetic acid, HVA = homovanillic acid, L-dopa = L-3,4-dihydroxyphenylalanine, MAO = monoamine oxidase

In the prefrontal cortex, carbidopa and levodopa treatment increased the extracellular levels of dopamine to similar extents in *Comt* knock-out and wild-type mice. The dopamine levels remained elevated in male mice longer than in the control animals. An earlier study found that the lack of COMT potentiates the enhanced dopamine concentration induced by carbidopa and levodopa treatment in the hypothalamic and prefrontal cortical tissue (Huotari et al., 2002a). The findings about males in the present study are consistent with this result. Under levodopa load the increased quantities of freshly synthesized dopamine are probably either packaged into storage vesicles or degraded in the cytoplasm by MAO (Eisenhofer et al., 2004). This may explain why the increase in dopamine concentration is not as high in the extracellular fluid as it is in the tissue.

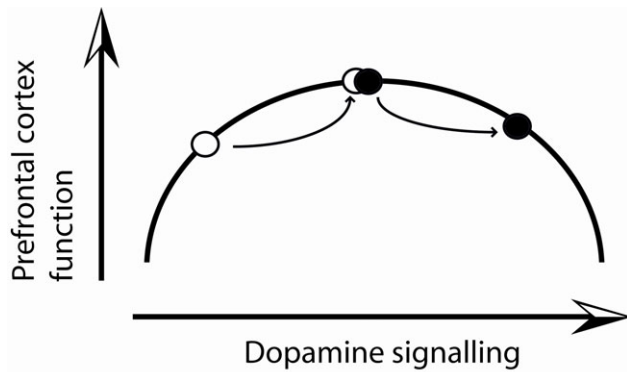
Levodopa load further enhanced the accumulation of DOPAC in the striatal and accumbal extracellular fluid of *Comt* knock-out animals. Such enhancement of DOPAC accumulation in striatal extracellular fluid and tissue has been reported in *Comt* knock-out mice and in animals treated with COMT inhibitors under anaesthesia (Huotari et al., 2002a; Kaakkola and Wurtman, 1992; Napolitano et al., 2003; Törnwall et al., 1994). The present study now replicates these findings in awake and freely behaving *Comt* knock-out animals. The accumulated evidence therefore

indicates that the importance of the methylation pathway in dopamine metabolism is accentuated when the dopaminergic system is challenged.

## 6.6 General discussion

The prefrontal cortex is involved in the modulation of working memory, processing of information, specific aspects of cognition, and development of addiction (Brodal, 1992; D'Esposito et al., 1995; Koob and Le Moal, 2006). Studies on the Val108/158Met polymorphism in the human *Comt* gene have shown that individuals homozygous for the low-activity Met form of the enzyme have lower levels of tyrosine hydroxylase mRNA in the midbrain than do individuals homozygous for the high-activity Val protein. This difference probably reflects the elevated dopamine levels in the prefrontal cortex in the Met homozygotes (Akil et al., 2003). Cortical dopamine levels, on the other hand, have been shown to influence the effect of amphetamine on cognitive abilities (Mattay et al., 2003). Following administration of amphetamine, the cognitive performance of Met homozygous individuals deteriorates, whereas it improves in Val homozygotes (Figure 13). Since females apparently have lower COMT activity than males (Boudíková et al., 1990; Chen et al., 2004), females may be in a different position than males along the prefrontal cortex function/dopamine signalling curve under baseline conditions (Figure 13). Therefore, sex may affect the influence of pharmacological manipulations on cortical dopamine function. The sex differences observed in this study were in several cases even greater than the genotype differences, and they seem to be large enough to mask the relatively small changes induced by the lack of COMT.

We observed some sex-dependent differences in dopamine function in the prefrontal cortex in this study. Under levodopa load, the dopamine levels were higher in the male than female mice. This may indicate a different prefrontal cortical dopaminergic tone between the sexes, which may explain the sex-dependent effect of COMT deficiency on alcohol consumption. Although our microdialysis study found similar dopamine levels in prefrontal cortex in wild-type and *Comt* homozygous mice, a previous *in vivo* voltammetry study found these animals to differ in their dopamine release and elimination (Yavich et al., 2007). Therefore, the male homozygous mice may experience a greater increase in dopamine release in response to ethanol, which may explain their higher ethanol consumption. In humans, the prefrontal cortical dopamine levels are probably more tightly linked to the levels of COMT activity, since O-methylation is a more frequent pathway of dopamine metabolism in humans and primates than in rodents (Kopin, 1985).



**Figure 13** *The inverted U-shape model of the association between dopamine signalling and function of the prefrontal cortex. White circles denote Val homozygous individuals; black circles, Met homozygous individuals. The small arrows show the change in the dopamine signalling and prefrontal cortex function in response to amphetamine. Modified from Mattay et al. (2003).*

It is evident that dopamine's role in the actions of different drugs varies, even though to some extent it seems to be universally involved in the development of addiction. For psychostimulants the dopaminergic system is obviously the main target, but these agents also involve serotonergic and noradrenergic pathways (Koob and Le Moal, 2006). In addition to the dopaminergic system, opioids naturally affect the function of the endogenous opioid system; cannabinoids, the endocannabinoid system; nicotine, the cholinergic system; and ethanol, the GABAergic system. In this way, the lack of COMT or *Comt* Val108/158Met polymorphism seems to be differently associated with the consumption of, or addiction to, different drugs. Although the previous studies showed that locomotor response to cocaine and amphetamine is altered in *Comt* knock-out mice, neither the consumption of cocaine solutions nor cocaine-conditioned place preference was associated with COMT deficiency. Instead, we found that alcohol consumption was associated with the lack of COMT in a sex-dependent manner. There is also some evidence for a similar association between the low-activity COMT Met genotype and alcohol consumption or alcoholism in the humans.

Lack of association between cocaine use and *Comt* genotype may be due to cocaine's effect on the serotonergic system. Cocaine is able to induce place preference and self-administration in the animals lacking the DAT protein, apparently via serotonergic mechanisms (Mateo et al., 2004; Rocha et al., 1998; Sora et al., 1998). Therefore, it is understandable that the absence of the secondary dopamine metabolic enzyme, COMT, which does not participate in the metabolism of serotonin, does not appreciably influence the consumption of cocaine solutions.

Overall, this study shows that although forced chronic oral nicotine exposure affects the reinforcing properties of self-administered nicotine, it produces different neurochemical changes than other methods of administration, such as intermittent nicotine injections. Forced chronic oral nicotine exposure does not model addiction, but instead passive, involuntary exposure to nicotine. Studies evaluating the effect of nicotine pre-exposure on nicotine IVSA are scarce. Therefore, it would be interesting to study how different types of nicotine administration, such as via osmotic minipumps or intermittent injections, affects the acquisition of nicotine IVSA in mice. It would also be useful to compare the treatments in an IVSA model that allows repeated testing.

COMT is likely to be one factor in the development of addiction, but its role seems to be minor. The IVSA method would be more sensitive than CPP or oral self-administration methods for revealing differences in the reinforcing properties of the drugs. Thus, IVSA studies in the *Comt* knock-out mice over a wide dose range of cocaine and/or morphine may help to define the significance of COMT in addiction-like behaviour. Moreover, COMT involvement in dopamine in the brain is minimal under basal conditions, which indicates that dopamine function in the brain is well-protected from perturbation. Nevertheless, the significance of this metabolic enzyme is greater when the dopaminergic system is challenged for example by pharmacological manipulation. The *Comt* knockout mice show changes in the dopaminergic function of prefrontal cortex, but these changes are smaller than expected. Therefore, it would be important to study whether these animals show changes in monoamine uptake systems in prefrontal cortex.

## 7 CONCLUSIONS

Generally, this study showed that neurochemical changes in the dopaminergic system induced by nicotine treatment depend on the type of nicotine administration. Furthermore, the role of COMT in the development of addiction-like behaviour proved to be small. Thus, *Comt* knock-out mice have limited importance for addiction studies.

The following specific conclusions were drawn from the results of this study:

1. Chronic oral nicotine exposure does not affect the sensitivity of dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-like autoreceptors in male NMRI mice, whereas intermittent nicotine injections reduce their sensitivity slightly but significantly. Thus, the effect of nicotine treatment on dopamine autoreceptor sensitivity depends on the route, frequency, and possibly also time course of drug administration.
2. Chronic oral nicotine exposure enhances the animal's sensitivity to the reinforcing properties of nicotine. However, only the intravenous self-administration paradigm is sensitive enough to detect this enhancement.
3. Deletion of COMT has different effects on the consumption of different drugs of abuse. *Comt* gene disruption enhances ethanol consumption in a sex-dependent manner. However, despite its influence on the motor effects of psychostimulants, it does not affect oral consumption of cocaine solutions or cocaine-induced place preference. Therefore, although COMT may contribute to the development of addiction, its role appears to be relatively minor.
4. In dorsal striatum, nucleus accumbens, and prefrontal cortex *Comt* gene disruption does not affect the extracellular levels of dopamine under drug-free conditions, although it does increase DOPAC concentration in these brain regions. This DOPAC accumulation is greater in all three brain areas when the genetically manipulated mice are given levodopa, but even under levodopa load the effect of COMT deficiency on dopamine efflux is small. Thus, the role of COMT in dopamine metabolism becomes important only when the dopaminergic system is acutely challenged.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This study was carried out in the Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology, Faculty of Pharmacy, University of Helsinki during the years 2000-2008.

I express my warmest gratitude to the following persons:

Professor Pekka T. Männistö for his guidance and encouragement. I deeply appreciate that he always had time for me when I needed advice. Without his support this work would never have been completed. Furthermore, his humoristic comments on everyday occasions in the lab are memorable.

Professor (emer.) Liisa Ahtee for welcoming me to the Division and introducing me into the world of research and scientific writing.

Professor Raimo Tuominen, Head of the Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology, for kind attention and support especially in the turning points of my PhD studies. I am also thankful for the opportunity to gain experience in teaching as well as in holding the offices of University Lecturer and University Teacher while working at the Division.

The reviewers Docent Petri Hyytiä and Professor Eero Vasar for their careful review and constructive comments concerning this thesis. The evaluators of my research plan – Professor Raimo Tuominen, Docent Petri Hyytiä, PhD (Pharm.) Ewen McDonald, and PhD Ilkka Reenilä – are sincerely acknowledged for their valuable remarks. I am also grateful to Professor Markku Koulu, Department of Biomedicine, University of Turku, for agreeing to be the opponent of this work.

My co-authors: Kirsi Pietilä and Helena Raattamaa for helping me in the beginning of my studies, Vladimir Chistyakov and Nadezhda Patkina for the nicotine IVSA studies in mice, as well as Markus Forsberg, Joseph A. Gogos and Maria Karayiorgou for the help with manuscripts. Special thanks go to Mikko Käenmäki for his efforts with the microdialysis experiments. The contribution of the students that worked in this project – Johanna Skippari, Tiina Keisala, and Kaisa Pakarinen – is also gratefully acknowledged. Furthermore, I thank Docent Petteri Piepponen, Docent Into Laakso, and PhD Ilkka Reenilä for help with chromatographic analyses, Anna Niemi, Kati Rautio, Ritva Ala-Kulju, Minna Baarman, and Marjo Vaha for skilful technical assistance, and all the personnel of the Viikki Laboratory Animal Centre for taking care of my animals and helping with other animal issues.



All the people who worked at the Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology during these years. Particular thanks go to Jelena Mijatović for the numerous unforgettable discussions in the lab and by the kitchen table in the Mijatović Residence on science, life, and everything. In addition, the presence of “Pink and Fluffy Office” team (Marjo Piltonen, Nadia Schendzielorz, Martina Hanzlikova, Oleg Kambur and Bernardino Ossola) has been an invaluable source of good mood, company and support. I am definitely going to miss the moments singing “Parts of the brain” or “Space is fun” together in the office!

The following foundations and companies for supporting this study with grants: Academy of Finland, the Association of Finnish Pharmacies, the Association of Teachers and Researchers in Pharmacy at the University of Helsinki, the Chancellor of University of Helsinki, the Finnish Concordia Fund, the Finnish Funding Agency for Technology and Innovation, the Finnish Pharmaceutical Society, the Finnish Pharmacists Society, the Graduate School in Pharmaceutical Research, the Finnish Drug Research Foundation, the Finnish Pharmacological Society, Helsinki University Pharmacy, Pharmacia, and Sigrid Juselius Foundation.

Markku Uronen for the help with the design and building of the drinking cages for COMT knock-out mice, and for other support during many years.

All my friends and relatives for enriching my life outside the lab. Special thanks go to Raija Kaljunen, my sisters Jenni and Sanni Tammimäki as well as to my mother Marja-Leena Tammimäki for their support and understanding attitude during this work. I also owe deep gratitude to my late father, Kari Tammimäki. Even though he did not live long enough to see me preparing the doctoral thesis, I always felt that his memory gave me strength and confidence to carry on with the studies. Finally, my warmest thanks belong to Hannu Uronen for filling my life with love, joy, action, and other good things. Probably the long nights I used to spend working in the lab made some of the readers think that I’m one of those geeks who should “get a life”. Thanks to Hannu, I now have one.

Lohja, September 2008

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Anne". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style.

## REFERENCES

- ACCILI D, FISHBURN CS, DRAGO J, STEINER H, LACHOWICZ JE, PARK BH, GAUDA EB, LEE EJ, COOL MH, SIBLEY DR, GERFEN CR, WESTPHAL H, FUCHS S (1996) A targeted mutation of the D<sub>3</sub> dopamine receptor gene is associated with hyperactivity in mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 93:1945-1949
- ACKERMAN JM AND WHITE FJ (1990) A10 somatodendritic dopamine autoreceptor sensitivity following withdrawal from repeated cocaine treatment. *Neurosci Lett* 117:181-187
- ACQUAS E, CARBONI E, DE REE RH, DA PRADA M, DI CHIARA G (1992) Extracellular concentrations of dopamine and metabolites in the rat caudate after oral administration of a novel catechol-O-methyltransferase inhibitor Ro 40-7592. *J Neurochem* 59:326-330
- ADRIANI W, DEROCHE-GAMONET V, LE MOAL M, LAVIOLA G, PIAZZA PV (2006) Preexposure during or following adolescence differently affects nicotine-rewarding properties in adult rats. *Psychopharmacology* 184:382-390
- ADRIANI W, MACRÌ S, PACIFICI R, LAVIOLA G (2002) Peculiar vulnerability to nicotine oral self-administration in mice during early adolescence. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 27:212-224
- ADRIANI W, SPIJKER S, DEROCHE-GAMONET V, LAVIOLA G, LE MOAL M, SMIT AB, PIAZZA PV (2003) Evidence for enhanced neurobehavioral vulnerability to nicotine during periadolescence in rats. *J Neurosci* 23:4712-4716
- AGATSUMA S, LEE M, ZHU H, CHEN K, SHIH JC, SEIF I, HIROI N (2006) Monoamine oxidase A knockout mice exhibit impaired nicotine preference but normal responses to novel stimuli. *Hum Mol Genet* 15:2721-2731
- AKIL M, KOLACHANA BS, ROTHMOND DA, HYDE TM, WEINBERGER DR, KLEINMAN JE (2003) Catechol-O-methyltransferase genotype and dopamine regulation in the human brain. *J Neurosci* 23:2008-2013
- ANDERSON SM, SCHMIDT HD, PIERCE RC (2006) Administration of the D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor antagonist sulpiride into the shell, but not the core, of the nucleus accumbens attenuates cocaine priming-induced reinstatement of drug seeking. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31:1452-1461
- ANNEY RJ, OLSSON CA, LOTFI-MIRI M, PATTON GC, WILLIAMSON R (2004) Nicotine dependence in a prospective population-based study of adolescents: the protective role of a functional tyrosine hydroxylase polymorphism. *Pharmacogenetics* 14:73-81
- ANTHONY JC, WARNER LA, KESSLER RC (1994) Comparative epidemiology of dependence on tobacco, alcohol, controlled substances, and inhalants: Basic findings from the national comorbidity survey. *Exp Clin Psychopharmacol* 2:244-268
- BABBINI M AND DAVIS WM (1972) Time-dose relationships for locomotor activity effects of morphine after acute or repeated treatment. *Br J Pharmacol* 46:213-224
- BABOVIC D, O'TUATHAIGH CM, O'SULLIVAN GJ, CLIFFORD JJ, TIGHE O, CROKE DT, KARAYIORGOU M, GOGOS JA, COTTER D, WADDINGTON JL (2007) Exploratory and habituation phenotype of heterozygous and homozygous COMT knockout mice. *Behav Brain Res* 183:236-239
- BACHMANOV AA, TORDOFF MG, BEAUCHAMP GK (1996) Ethanol consumption and taste preferences in C57BL/6ByJ and 129/J mice. *Alcohol Clin Exp Res* 20:201-206
- BADIANI A, BROWMAN KE, ROBINSON TE (1995) Influence of novel versus home environments on sensitization to the psychomotor stimulant effects of cocaine and amphetamine. *Brain Res* 674:291-298
- BAIK JH, PICETTI R, SAIARDI A, THIRIET G, DIERICH A, DEPAULIS A, LE MEUR M, BORRELLI E (1995) Parkinsonian-like locomotor impairment in mice lacking dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors. *Nature* 377:424-428
- BALFOUR DJ, BENWELL ME, BIRRELL CE, KELLY RJ, AL-ALOUL M (1998) Sensitization of the mesoaccumbens dopamine response to nicotine. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 59:1021-1030

- BARDO MT AND BEVINS RA (2000) Conditioned place preference: what does it add to our preclinical understanding of drug reward? *Psychopharmacology* 153:31-43
- BARR AM, LEHMANN-MASTEN V, PAULUS M, GAINETDINOV RR, CARON MG, GEYER MA (2004) The selective serotonin-2A receptor antagonist M100907 reverses behavioral deficits in dopamine transporter knockout mice. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 29:221-228
- BEAULIEU JM, SOTNIKOVA TD, GAINETDINOV RR, CARON MG (2006) Paradoxical striatal cellular signaling responses to psychostimulants in hyperactive mice. *J Biol Chem* 281:32072-32080
- BECKER A, GRECKSCH G, KRAUS J, PETERS B, SCHROEDER H, SCHULZ S, HOLLT V (2001) Loss of locomotor sensitisation in response to morphine in D<sub>1</sub> receptor deficient mice. *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol* 363:562-568
- BELKNAP JK, CRABBE JC, RIGGAN J, O'TOOLE LA (1993) Voluntary consumption of morphine in 15 inbred mouse strains. *Psychopharmacology* 112:352-358
- BENGEL D, MURPHY DL, ANDREWS AM, WICHEMS CH, FELTNER D, HEILS A, MOSSNER R, WESTPHAL H, LESCH KP (1998) Altered brain serotonin homeostasis and locomotor insensitivity to 3, 4-methylenedioxymethamphetamine ("Ecstasy") in serotonin transporter-deficient mice. *Mol Pharmacol* 53:649-655
- BENWELL ME AND BALFOUR DJ (1992) The effects of acute and repeated nicotine treatment on nucleus accumbens dopamine and locomotor activity. *Br J Pharmacol* 105:849-856
- BERRETTINI WH AND PERSICO AM (1996) Dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor gene polymorphisms and vulnerability to substance abuse in African Americans. *Biol Psychiatry* 40:144-147
- BERRIDGE KC AND ROBINSON TE (1998) What is the role of dopamine in reward: hedonic impact, reward learning, or incentive salience? *Brain Res Brain Res Rev* 28:309-369
- BETANCUR C, LEPEE-LORGEUX I, CAZILLIS M, ACCILI D, FUCHS S, ROSTENE W (2001) Neurotensin gene expression and behavioral responses following administration of psychostimulants and antipsychotic drugs in dopamine D(3) receptor deficient mice. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 24:170-182
- BEUTEN J, PAYNE TJ, MA JZ, LI MD (2006) Significant association of catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) haplotypes with nicotine dependence in male and female smokers of two ethnic populations. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31:675-684
- BJIJOU Y, STINUS L, LE MOAL M, CADOR M (1996) Evidence for selective involvement of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors of the ventral tegmental area in the behavioral sensitization induced by intra-ventral tegmental area injections of D-amphetamine. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 277:1177-1187
- BLEDNOV YA, METTEN P, FINN DA, RHODES JS, BERGESON SE, HARRIS RA, CRABBE JC (2005) Hybrid C57BL/6J x FVB/NJ mice drink more alcohol than do C57BL/6J mice. *Alcohol Clin Exp Res* 29:1949-1958
- BLOKHINA EA, DRAVOLINA OA, BESPALOV AY, BALSTER RL, ZVARTAU EE (2004) Intravenous self-administration of abused solvents and anesthetics in mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 485:211-218
- BLOKHINA EA, KASHKIN VA, ZVARTAU EE, DANYSZ V, BESPALOV AY (2005) Effects of nicotinic and NMDA receptor channel blockers on intravenous cocaine and nicotine self-administration in mice. *Eur Neuropsychopharmacol* 15:219-225
- BLUM K, NOBLE EP, SHERIDAN PJ, MONTGOMERY A, RITCHIE T, JAGADEESWARAN P, NOGAMI H, BRIGGS AH, COHN JB (1990) Allelic association of human dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor gene in alcoholism. *JAMA* 263:2055-2060
- BORISENKO SA, MENG QH, RAUHALA P, MÄNNISTÖ PT (1996) Neurochemical mediators of anxiety have inconsistent effects on hypothalamic self-stimulation in rats. *Pharmacol Toxicol* 78:354-360
- BOROWSKY B, ADHAM N, JONES KA, RADDATZ R, ARTYMYSHYN R, OGOZALEK KL, DURKIN MM, LAKHLANI PP, BONINI JA, PATHIRANA S, BOYLE N, PU X, KOURANOVA E, LICHTBLAU H, OCHOA FY, BRANCHEK TA, GERALD C (2001) Trace amines: identification of a family of mammalian G protein-coupled receptors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 98:8966-8971

- BOSSERT JM, POLES GC, WIHBEY KA, KOYA E, SHAHAM Y (2007) Differential effects of blockade of dopamine D<sub>1</sub>-family receptors in nucleus accumbens core or shell on reinstatement of heroin seeking induced by contextual and discrete cues. *J Neurosci* 27:12655-12663
- BOUDÍKOVÁ B, SZUMLANSKI C, MAIDAK B, WEINSHILBOUM R (1990) Human liver catechol-O-methyltransferase pharmacogenetics. *Clin Pharmacol Ther* 48:381-389
- BOULAY D, DEPOORTERE R, ROSTENE W, PERRAULT G, SANGER DJ (1999) Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor agonists produce similar decreases in body temperature and locomotor activity in D<sub>3</sub> knock-out and wild-type mice. *Neuropharmacology* 38:555-565
- BOUZA C, ANGELES M, MUNOZ A, AMATE JM (2004) Efficacy and safety of naltrexone and acamprosate in the treatment of alcohol dependence: a systematic review. *Addiction* 99:811-828
- BOYCE-RUSTAY JM AND RISINGER FO (2003) Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor knockout mice and the motivational effects of ethanol. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 75:373-379
- BRIELMAIER JM, McDONALD CG, SMITH RF (2007) Immediate and long-term behavioral effects of a single nicotine injection in adolescent and adult rats. *Neurotoxicol Teratol* 29:74-80
- BRIONI JD, O'NEILL AB, KIM DJ, DECKER MW (1993) Nicotinic receptor agonists exhibit anxiolytic-like effects on the elevated plus-maze test. *Eur J Pharmacol* 238:1-8
- BRODAL P (1992) Cerebral cortex. In: *The central nervous system. Structure and function.* Oxford University Press: New York, NY, United States. pp 398-424
- BUDYGIN EA, BRODIE MS, SOTNIKOVA TD, MATEO Y, JOHN CE, CYR M, GAINETDINOV RR, JONES SR (2004) Dissociation of rewarding and dopamine transporter-mediated properties of amphetamine. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 101:7781-7786
- BUDYGIN EA, GAINETDINOV RR, KILPATRICK MR, RAYEVSKY KS, MÄNNISTÖ PT, WIGHTMAN RM (1999) Effect of tolcapone, a catechol-O-methyltransferase inhibitor, on striatal dopaminergic transmission during blockade of dopamine uptake. *Eur J Pharmacol* 370:125-131
- BUDYGIN EA, JOHN CE, MATEO Y, JONES SR (2002) Lack of cocaine effect on dopamine clearance in the core and shell of the nucleus accumbens of dopamine transporter knock-out mice. *J Neurosci* 22:RC222
- BUISSON B AND BERTRAND D (2001) Chronic exposure to nicotine upregulates the human  $\alpha 4\beta 2$  nicotinic acetylcholine receptor function. *J Neurosci* 21:1819-1829
- BUNZOW JR, SONDEERS MS, ARTTAMANGKUL S, HARRISON LM, ZHANG G, QUIGLEY DI, DARLAND T, SUCHLAND KL, PASUMAMULA S, KENNEDY JL, OLSON SB, MAGENIS RE, AMARA SG, GRANDY DK (2001) Amphetamine, 3,4-methylenedioxymethamphetamine, lysergic acid diethylamide, and metabolites of the catecholamine neurotransmitters are agonists of a rat trace amine receptor. *Mol Pharmacol* 60:1181-1188
- BUTT CM, KING NM, HUTTON SR, COLLINS AC, STITZEL JA (2005) Modulation of nicotine but not ethanol preference by the mouse *Chrna4* A529T Polymorphism. *Behav Neurosci* 119:26-37
- CADOR M, BJIJOU Y, STINUS L (1995) Evidence of a complete independence of the neurobiological substrates for the induction and expression of behavioral sensitization to amphetamine. *Neuroscience* 65:385-395
- CAGNIARD B, BALSAM PD, BRUNNER D, ZHUANG X (2006) Mice with chronically elevated dopamine exhibit enhanced motivation, but not learning, for a food reward. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31:1362-1370
- CAINE SB, NEGUS SS, MELLO NK, PATEL S, BRISTOW L, KULAGOWSKI J, VALLONE D, SAIARDI A, BORRELLI E (2002) Role of dopamine D<sub>2</sub>-like receptors in cocaine self-administration: studies with D<sub>2</sub> receptor mutant mice and novel D<sub>2</sub> receptor antagonists. *J Neurosci* 22:2977-2988
- CAINE SB, THOMSEN M, GABRIEL KI, BERKOWITZ JS, GOLD LH, KOOB GF, TONEGAWA S, ZHANG J, XU M (2007) Lack of self-administration of cocaine in dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor knock-out mice. *J Neurosci* 27:13140-13150

- CALLAWAY CW, WING LL, GEYER MA (1990) Serotonin release contributes to the locomotor stimulant effects of 3,4-methylenedioxymethamphetamine in rats. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 254:456-464
- CANNON CM AND PALMITER RD (2003) Reward without dopamine. *J Neurosci* 23:10827-10831
- CARBONI E, SPIELEWOY C, VACCA C, NOSTEN-BERTRAND M, GIROS B, DI CHIARA G (2001) Cocaine and amphetamine increase extracellular dopamine in the nucleus accumbens of mice lacking the dopamine transporter gene. *J Neurosci* 21:RC141
- CARLSON KR (1989) Taste vs. CNS effects in voluntary oral opiate intake: studies with a novel device and technique. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 34:419-423
- CARLSON KR AND PEREZ L (1997) Ethanol and cocaine intake by rats selectively bred for oral opioid acceptance. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 57:309-313
- CARLSON KR, SAULNIER-DYER CM, MOOLTEN MS (1996) Selective breeding for oral opioid acceptance or rejection in rats. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 53:871-876
- CARTA AR, GERFEN CR, STEINER H (2000) Cocaine effects on gene regulation in the striatum and behavior: increased sensitivity in D<sub>3</sub> dopamine receptor-deficient mice. *Neuroreport* 11:2395-2399
- CASES O, SEIF I, GRIMSBY J, GASPAS P, CHEN K, POURNIN S, MULLER U, AGUET M, BABINET C, SHIH JC (1995) Aggressive behavior and altered amounts of brain serotonin and norepinephrine in mice lacking MAOA. *Science* 268:1763-1766
- CASPI A, MOFFITT TE, CANNON M, MCCLAY J, MURRAY R, HARRINGTON H, TAYLOR A, ARSENEAULT L, WILLIAMS B, BRAITHWAITE A, POULTON R, CRAIG IW (2005) Moderation of the effect of adolescent-onset cannabis use on adult psychosis by a functional polymorphism in the catechol-O-methyltransferase gene: Longitudinal evidence of a gene x environment interaction. *Biol Psychiatry* 57:1117-1127
- CASS WA, ZAHNISER NR, FLACH KA, GERHARDT GA (1993) Clearance of exogenous dopamine in rat dorsal striatum and nucleus accumbens: role of metabolism and effects of locally applied uptake inhibitors. *J Neurochem* 61:2269-2278
- CASTAÑE A, SORIA G, LEDENT C, MALDONADO R, VALVERDE O (2006) Attenuation of nicotine-induced rewarding effects in A2A knockout mice. *Neuropharmacology* 51:631-640
- CASTAÑE A, VALJENT E, LEDENT C, PARMENTIER M, MALDONADO R, VALVERDE O (2002) Lack of CB1 cannabinoid receptors modifies nicotine behavioural responses, but not nicotine abstinence. *Neuropharmacology* 43:857-867
- CENTONZE D, GRANDE C, SAULLE E, MARTIN AB, GUBELLINI P, PAVON N, PISANI A, BERNARDI G, MORATALLA R, CALABRESI P (2003) Distinct roles of D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>5</sub> dopamine receptors in motor activity and striatal synaptic plasticity. *J Neurosci* 23:8506-8512
- CHAURASIA CS, MULLER M, BASHAW ED, BENFELDT E, BOLINDER J, BULLOCK R, BUNGAY PM, DELANGE EC, DERENDORF H, ELMQUIST WF, HAMMARLUND-UDENAES M, JOUKHADAR C, KELLOGG DL, JR, LUNTE CE, NORDSTROM CH, ROLLEMA H, SAWCHUK RJ, CHEUNG BW, SHAH VP, STAHL L, UNGERSTEDT U, WELTY DF, YEO H (2007) AAPS-FDA workshop white paper: microdialysis principles, application and regulatory perspectives. *Pharm Res* 24:1014-1025
- CHAUSMER AL, ELMER GI, RUBINSTEIN M, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK, KATZ JL (2002) Cocaine-induced locomotor activity and cocaine discrimination in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor mutant mice. *Psychopharmacology* 163:54-61
- CHEFER VI, ZAPATA A, SHIPPENBERG TS, BUNGAY PM (2006) Quantitative no-net-flux microdialysis permits detection of increases and decreases in dopamine uptake in mouse nucleus accumbens. *J Neurosci Methods* 155:187-193
- CHEN J, LIPSKA BK, HALIM N, MA QD, MATSUMOTO M, MELHEM S, KOLACHANA BS, HYDE TM, HERMAN MM, APUD J, EGAN MF, KLEINMAN JE, WEINBERGER DR (2004) Functional analysis of genetic variation in catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT): effects on mRNA, protein, and enzyme activity in *postmortem* human brain. *Am J Hum Genet* 75:807-821
- CHEN JF, MORATALLA R, IMPAGNATIELLO F, GRANDY DK, CUELLAR B, RUBINSTEIN M, BEILSTEIN MA, HACKETT E, FINK JS, LOW MJ, ONGINI E, SCHWARZSCHILD MA (2001) The role of the D(2) dopamine receptor (D(2)R) in A(2A) adenosine receptor (A(2A)R)-mediated

- behavioral and cellular responses as revealed by A(2A) and D(2) receptor knockout mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 98:1970-1975
- CHEN L, HE M, SIBILLE E, THOMPSON A, SARNYAI Z, BAKER H, SHIPPENBERG T, TOTTH M (1999) Adaptive changes in postsynaptic dopamine receptors despite unaltered dopamine dynamics in mice lacking monoamine oxidase B. *J Neurochem* 73:647-655
- CHEN PC, LAO CL, CHEN JC (2007) Dual alteration of limbic dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor-mediated signalling and the Akt/GSK3 pathway in dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor mutants during the development of methamphetamine sensitization. *J Neurochem* 100:225-241
- CHEN R, HAN DD, GU HH (2005) A triple mutation in the second transmembrane domain of mouse dopamine transporter markedly decreases sensitivity to cocaine and methylphenidate. *J Neurochem* 94:352-359
- CHEN R, TILLEY MR, WEI H, ZHOU F, ZHOU FM, CHING S, QUAN N, STEPHENS RL, HILL ER, NOTTOLI T, HAN DD, GU HH (2006) Abolished cocaine reward in mice with a cocaine-insensitive dopamine transporter. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 103:9333-9338
- CHOI IG, KEE BS, SON HG, HAM BJ, YANG BH, KIM SH, LEE JS, SON BK, LEE BY, LEE SY, CHAI YG, SHIN HD (2006) Genetic polymorphisms of alcohol and aldehyde dehydrogenase, dopamine and serotonin transporters in familial and non-familial alcoholism. *Eur Neuropsychopharmacol* 16:123-128
- CHOI WS, MACHIDA CA, RONNEKLEIV OK (1995) Distribution of dopamine D<sub>1</sub>, D<sub>2</sub>, and D<sub>5</sub> receptor mRNAs in the monkey brain: ribonuclease protection assay analysis. *Brain Res Mol Brain Res* 31:86-94
- CILIAUX BJ, NASH N, HEILMAN C, SUNAHARA R, HARTNEY A, TIBERI M, RYE DB, CARON MG, NIZNIK HB, LEVEY AI (2000) Dopamine D(5) receptor immunolocalization in rat and monkey brain. *Synapse* 37:125-145
- CLIFFORD JJ, TIGHE O, CROKE DT, SIBLEY DR, DRAGO J, WADDINGTON JL (1998) Topographical evaluation of the phenotype of spontaneous behaviour in mice with targeted gene deletion of the D<sub>1A</sub> dopamine receptor: paradoxical elevation of grooming syntax. *Neuropharmacology* 37:1595-1602
- CLIFFORD JJ, USIELLO A, VALLONE D, KINSELLA A, BORRELLI E, WADDINGTON JL (2000) Topographical evaluation of behavioural phenotype in a line of mice with targeted gene deletion of the D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor. *Neuropharmacology* 39:382-390
- COLILLA S, LERMAN C, SHIELDS PG, JEPSON C, RUKSTALIS M, BERLIN J, DEMICHELE A, BUNIN G, STROM BL, REBBECK TR (2005) Association of catechol-O-methyltransferase with smoking cessation in two independent studies of women. *Pharmacogenet Genomics* 15:393-398
- COMINGS DE, GADE R, WU S, CHIU C, DIETZ G, MUHLEMAN D, SAUCIER G, FERRY L, ROSENTHAL RJ, LESIEUR HR, RUGLE LJ, MACMURRAY P (1997) Studies of the potential role of the dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor gene in addictive behaviors. *Mol Psychiatry* 2:44-56
- COMINGS DE, MUHLEMAN D, AHN C, GYSIN R, FLANAGAN SD (1994) The dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor gene: a genetic risk factor in substance abuse. *Drug Alcohol Depend* 34:175-180
- COOPER JR, BLOOM FE AND ROTH RH (2003) Dopamine. In: *The biochemical basis of neuropharmacology*. Oxford University Press: New York, NY, United States. pp 225-270
- COSTA-MALLEN P, COSTA LG, CHECKOWAY H (2005) Genotype combinations for monoamine oxidase-B intron 13 polymorphism and dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor TaqIB polymorphism are associated with ever-smoking status among men. *Neurosci Lett* 385:158-162
- CRABBE JC, WAHLSTEN D, DUDEK BC (1999) Genetics of mouse behavior: interactions with laboratory environment. *Science* 284:1670-1672
- CRAWFORD CA, DRAGO J, WATSON JB, LEVINE MS (1997) Effects of repeated amphetamine treatment on the locomotor activity of the dopamine D<sub>1A</sub>-deficient mouse. *Neuroreport* 8:2523-2527
- CRAWLEY JN (2006) *What's wrong with my mouse? Behavioral phenotyping of transgenic and knockout mice*. Wiley-Liss: Hoboken, New Jersey, United States
- CRESPI D, MENNINI T, GOBBI M (1997) Carrier-dependent and Ca(2+)-dependent 5-HT and dopamine release induced by (+)-amphetamine, 3,4-

- methylendioxyamphetamine, p-chloroamphetamine and (+)-fenfluramine. *Br J Pharmacol* 121:1735-1743
- CROMWELL HC, BERRIDGE KC, DRAGO J, LEVINE MS (1998) Action sequencing is impaired in D<sub>1A</sub> deficient mutant mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 10:2426-2432
- CUNNINGHAM CL, HOWARD MA, GILL SJ, RUBINSTEIN M, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK (2000) Ethanol-conditioned place preference is reduced in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor-deficient mice. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 67:693-699
- CURVALL M, KAZEMI-VALA E, ENZELL CR (1982) Simultaneous determination of nicotine and cotinine in plasma using capillary column gas chromatography with nitrogen-sensitive detection. *J Chromatogr* 232:283-293
- DA SILVA LOBO DS, VALLADA HP, KNIGHT J, MARTINS SS, TAVARES H, GENTIL V, KENNEDY JL (2007) Dopamine genes and pathological gambling in discordant sib-pairs. *J Gambli Stud* 23:421-433
- DAL TOSO R, SOMMER B, EWERT M, HERB A, PRITCHETT DB, BACH A, SHIVERS BD, SEEBURG PH (1989) The dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor: two molecular forms generated by alternative splicing. *EMBO J* 8:4025-4034
- DAVID SP, JOHNSTONE E, GRIFFITHS SE, MURPHY M, YUDKIN P, MANT D, WALTON R (2002) No association between functional catechol O-methyl transferase 1947A>G polymorphism and smoking initiation, persistent smoking or smoking cessation. *Pharmacogenetics* 12:265-268
- DAVIDSON C, ELLINWOOD EH, LEE TH (2000) Altered sensitivity of dopamine autoreceptors in rat accumbens 1 and 7 days after intermittent or continuous cocaine withdrawal. *Brain Res Bull* 51:89-93
- DAVIDSON C, LAZARUS C, LEE TH, ELLINWOOD EH (2004) Ondansetron, given during the acute cocaine withdrawal, attenuates oral cocaine self-administration. *Eur J Pharmacol* 503:99-102
- D'ESPOSITO M, DETRE JA, ALSOP DC, SHIN RK, ATLAS S, GROSSMAN M (1995) The neural basis of the central executive system of working memory. *Nature* 378:279-281
- DI CHIARA G AND IMPERATO A (1988) Drugs abused by humans preferentially increase synaptic dopamine concentrations in the mesolimbic system of freely moving rats. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 85:5274-5278
- DI CHIARA G (2000) Role of dopamine in the behavioural actions of nicotine related to addiction. *Eur J Pharmacol* 393:295-314
- DIAZ J, PILON C, LE FOLL B, GROS C, TRILLER A, SCHWARTZ JC, SOKOLOFF P (2000) Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptors expressed by all mesencephalic dopamine neurons. *J Neurosci* 20:8677-8684
- DICKINSON SD, SABETI J, LARSON GA, GIARDINA K, RUBINSTEIN M, KELLY MA, GRANDY DK, LOW MJ, GERHARDT GA, ZAHNISR NR (1999) Dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor-deficient mice exhibit decreased dopamine transporter function but no changes in dopamine release in dorsal striatum. *J Neurochem* 72:148-156
- DIFRANZA JR AND WELLMAN RJ (2007) Sensitization to nicotine: how the animal literature might inform future human research. *Nicotine Tob Res* 9:9-20
- DOCKSTADER CL, RUBINSTEIN M, GRANDY DK, LOW MJ, VAN DER KOOY D (2001) The D<sub>2</sub> receptor is critical in mediating opiate motivation only in opiate-dependent and withdrawn mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 13:995-1001
- DONOVAN DM, MINER LL, PERRY MP, REVAY RS, SHARPE LG, PRZEDBORSKI S, KOSTIC V, PHILPOT RM, KIRSTEIN CL, ROTHMAN RB, SCHINDLER CW, UHL GR (1999) Cocaine reward and MPTP toxicity: alteration by regional variant dopamine transporter overexpression. *Brain Res Mol Brain Res* 73:37-49
- DRACHEVA S, XU M, KELLEY KA, HAROUTUNIAN V, HOLSTEIN GR, HAUN S, SILVERSTEIN JH, SEALFON SC (1999) Paradoxical locomotor behavior of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor transgenic mice. *Exp Neurol* 157:169-179
- DRAGO J, GERFEN CR, LACHOWICZ JE, STEINER H, HOLLON TR, LOVE PE, OOI GT, GRINBERG A, LEE EJ, HUANG SP, BARTLETT PF, JOSE PA, SIBLEY DR, WESTPHAL H (1994) Altered striatal function in a mutant mouse lacking D<sub>1A</sub> dopamine receptors. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 91:12564-12568

- DRAGO J, GERFEN CR, WESTPHAL H, STEINER H (1996) D<sub>1</sub> dopamine receptor-deficient mouse: cocaine-induced regulation of immediate-early gene and substance P expression in the striatum. *Neuroscience* 74:813-823
- DREW MR, SIMPSON EH, KELLENDONK C, HERZBERG WG, LIPATOVA O, FAIRHURST S, KANDEL ER, MALAPANI C, BALSAM PD (2007) Transient overexpression of striatal D<sub>2</sub> receptors impairs operant motivation and interval timing. *J Neurosci* 27:7731-7739
- DULAWA SC, GRANDY DK, LOW MJ, PAULUS MP, GEYER MA (1999) Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor-knock-out mice exhibit reduced exploration of novel stimuli. *J Neurosci* 19:9550-9556
- EISENHOFER G, KOPIN IJ, GOLDSTEIN DS (2004) Catecholamine metabolism: a contemporary view with implications for physiology and medicine. *Pharmacol Rev* 56:331-349
- EL-GHUNDI M, FLETCHER PJ, DRAGO J, SIBLEY DR, O'DOWD BF, GEORGE SR (1999) Spatial learning deficit in dopamine D(1) receptor knockout mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 383:95-106
- EL-GHUNDI M, GEORGE SR, DRAGO J, FLETCHER PJ, FAN T, NGUYEN T, LIU C, SIBLEY DR, WESTPHAL H, O'DOWD BF (1998) Disruption of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor gene expression attenuates alcohol-seeking behavior. *Eur J Pharmacol* 353:149-158
- EL-GHUNDI M, O'DOWD BF, ERCLIK M, GEORGE SR (2003) Attenuation of sucrose reinforcement in dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor deficient mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 17:851-862
- EL-GHUNDI M, O'DOWD BF, GEORGE SR (2001) Prolonged fear responses in mice lacking dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor. *Brain Res* 892:86-93
- ELLINWOOD EH, JR, SUDILOVSKY A, NELSON LM (1973) Evolving behavior in the clinical and experimental amphetamine (model) psychosis. *Am J Psychiatry* 130:1088-1093
- ELLIOT EE, SIBLEY DR, KATZ JL (2003) Locomotor and discriminative-stimulus effects of cocaine in dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptor knockout mice. *Psychopharmacology* 169:161-168
- ELMER GI, PIEPER JO, GOLDBERG SR, GEORGE FR (1995) Opioid operant self-administration, analgesia, stimulation and respiratory depression in mu-deficient mice. *Psychopharmacology* 117:23-31
- ELMER GI, PIEPER JO, LEVY J, RUBINSTEIN M, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK, WISE RA (2005) Brain stimulation and morphine reward deficits in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor-deficient mice. *Psychopharmacology* 182:33-44
- ELMER GI, PIEPER JO, RUBINSTEIN M, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK, WISE RA (2002) Failure of intravenous morphine to serve as an effective instrumental reinforcer in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knock-out mice. *J Neurosci* 22:RC224
- ENOCH MA, WAHEED JF, HARRIS CR, ALBAUGH B, GOLDMAN D (2006) Sex differences in the influence of COMT Val158Met on alcoholism and smoking in plains American Indians. *Alcohol Clin Exp Res* 30:399-406
- EPSTEIN DH, PRESTON KL, STEWART J, SHAHAM Y (2006) Toward a model of drug relapse: an assessment of the validity of the reinstatement procedure. *Psychopharmacology* 189:1-16
- ERBLICH J, LERMAN C, SELF DW, DIAZ GA, BOVBJERG DH (2005) Effects of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor (DRD2) and transporter (SLC6A3) polymorphisms on smoking cue-induced cigarette craving among African-American smokers. *Mol Psychiatry* 10:407-414
- ERBLICH J, LERMAN C, SELF DW, DIAZ GA, BOVBJERG DH (2004) Stress-induced cigarette craving: effects of the DRD2 TaqI RFLP and SLC6A3 VNTR polymorphisms. *Pharmacogenomics* 4:102-109
- ERICKSON JD, SCHAFER MK, BONNER TI, EIDEN LE, WEIHE E (1996) Distinct pharmacological properties and distribution in neurons and endocrine cells of two isoforms of the human vesicular monoamine transporter. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 93:5166-5171
- ERIKSSON K AND KIIANMAA K (1971) Genetic analysis of susceptibility to morphine addiction in inbred mice. *Ann Med Exp Biol Fenn* 49:73-78
- FALK JL, MA F, LAU CE (1991) Chronic oral cocaine self-administration: pharmacokinetics and effects on spontaneous and discriminative motor functions. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 257:457-465



- FALZONE TL, GELMAN DM, YOUNG JI, GRANDY DK, LOW MJ, RUBINSTEIN M (2002) Absence of dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptors results in enhanced reactivity to unconditioned, but not conditioned, fear. *Eur J Neurosci* 15:158-164
- FENSTER, CP, WHITWORTH TL, SHEFFIELD EB, QUICK MW, LESTER RA (1999) Upregulation of surface  $\alpha 4\beta 2$  nicotinic receptors is initiated by receptor desensitization after chronic exposure to nicotine. *J Neurosci* 19:4804-4814
- FERNAGUT PO, CHALON S, DIGUET E, GUILLOTEAU D, TISON F, JABER M (2003) Motor behaviour deficits and their histopathological and functional correlates in the nigrostriatal system of dopamine transporter knockout mice. *Neuroscience* 116:1123-1130
- FETSKO LA, XU R, WANG Y (2005) Effects of age and dopamine D<sub>2L</sub> receptor-deficiency on motor and learning functions. *Neurobiol Aging* 26:521-530
- FEYERABEND C AND RUSSELL MA (1980) Assay of nicotine in biological materials: sources of contamination and their elimination. *J Pharm Pharmacol* 32:178-181
- FILE SE, CHEETA S, IRVINE EE, TUCCI S, AKTHAR M (2002) Conditioned anxiety to nicotine. *Psychopharmacology* 164:309-317
- FON EA, POTHOS EN, SUN BC, KILLEEN N, SULZER D, EDWARDS RH (1997) Vesicular transport regulates monoamine storage and release but is not essential for amphetamine action. *Neuron* 19:1271-1283
- FORGIE ML, BEYERSTEIN BL, ALEXANDER BK (1988) Contributions of taste factors and gender to opioid preference in C57BL and DBA mice. *Psychopharmacology* 95:237-244
- FORNAI F, CHEN K, GIORGI FS, GESI M, ALESSANDRI MG, SHIH JC (1999) Striatal dopamine metabolism in monoamine oxidase B-deficient mice: a brain dialysis study. *J Neurochem* 73:2434-2440
- FOROUD T, WETHERILL LF, DICK DM, HESSELBROCK V, NURNBERGER JR JI, KRAMER J, TISCHFIELD J, SCHUCKIT M, BIERUT LJ, XUEI X, EDENBERG HJ (2007) Lack of association of alcohol dependence and habitual smoking with catechol-O-methyltransferase. *Alcohol Clin Exp Res* 31:1773-1779
- FORSBERG MM, JUVONEN RO, HELISALMI P, LEPPÄNEN J, GOGOS JA, KARAYIORGOU M, MÄNNISTÖ PT (2004) Lack of increased oxidative stress in catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT)-deficient mice. *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol* 370:279-289
- FOWLER SC, ZARCONE TJ, VORONTSOVA E, CHEN R (2002) Motor and associative deficits in D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor knockout mice. *Int J Dev Neurosci* 20:309-321
- FRANCÈS H, LE FOLL B, DIAZ J, SMIRNOVA M, SOKOLOFF P (2004) Role of DRD3 in morphine-induced conditioned place preference using *drd3*-knockout mice. *Neuroreport* 15:2245-2249
- FRANKE P, NOTHEN MM, WANG T, KNAPP M, LICHTERMANN D, NEIDT H, SANDER T, PROPPING P, MAIER W (2000) DRD4 exon III VNTR polymorphism-susceptibility factor for heroin dependence? Results of a case-control and a family-based association approach. *Mol Psychiatry* 5:101-104
- FRANKE P, SCHWAB SG, KNAPP M, GANSICKE M, DELMO C, ZILL P, TRIXLER M, LICHTERMANN D, HALLMAYER J, WILDENAUER DB, MAIER W (1999) DAT1 gene polymorphism in alcoholism: a family-based association study. *Biol Psychiatry* 45:652-654
- FRANKLIN KBJ AND PAXINOS G (1997) *The mouse brain in stereotaxic coordinates*. Academic Press: San Diego, CA, United States
- FUKUSHIMA S, SHEN H, HATA H, OHARA A, OHMI K, IKEDA K, NUMACHI Y, KOBAYASHI H, HALL FS, UHL GR, SORA I (2007) Methamphetamine-induced locomotor activity and sensitization in dopamine transporter and vesicular monoamine transporter 2 double mutant mice. *Psychopharmacology* 193:55-62
- FUMAGALLI F, GAINETDINOV RR, VALENZANO KJ, CARON MG (1998) Role of dopamine transporter in methamphetamine-induced neurotoxicity: evidence from mice lacking the transporter. *J Neurosci* 18:4861-4869
- GÄDDNÄS H, PIETILÄ K, AHTEE L (2000) Effects of chronic oral nicotine treatment and its withdrawal on locomotor activity and brain monoamines in mice. *Behav Brain Res* 113:65-72

- GÄDDNÄS H, PIETILÄ K, PIEPPONEN TP, AHTEE L (2001) Enhanced motor activity and brain dopamine turnover in mice during long-term nicotine administration in the drinking water. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 70:497-503
- GAINETDINOV RR, SOTNIKOVA TD, CARON MG (2002) Monoamine transporter pharmacology and mutant mice. *Trends Pharmacol Sci* 23:367-373
- GAINETDINOV RR, WETSEL WC, JONES SR, LEVIN ED, JABER M, CARON MG (1999) Role of serotonin in the paradoxical calming effect of psychostimulants on hyperactivity. *Science* 283:397-401
- GAN L, FALZONE TL, ZHANG K, RUBINSTEIN M, BALDESSARINI RJ, TARAZI FI (2004) Enhanced expression of dopamine D(1) and glutamate NMDA receptors in dopamine D(4) receptor knockout mice. *J Mol Neurosci* 22:167-178
- GERFEN CR, ENGBER TM, MAHAN LC, SUSEL Z, CHASE TN, MONSMA FJ, JR, SIBLEY DR (1990) D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor-regulated gene expression of striatonigral and striatopallidal neurons. *Science* 250:1429-1432
- GERLAI R (1996) Gene-targeting studies of mammalian behavior: is it the mutation or the background genotype? *Trends Neurosci* 19:177-181
- GIROS B, JABER M, JONES SR, WIGHTMAN RM, CARON MG (1996) Hyperlocomotion and indifference to cocaine and amphetamine in mice lacking the dopamine transporter. *Nature* 379:606-612
- GLICKSTEIN SB, HOF PR, SCHMAUSS C (2002) Mice lacking dopamine D<sub>2</sub> and D<sub>3</sub> receptors have spatial working memory deficits. *J Neurosci* 22:5619-5629
- GOGOS JA, MORGAN M, LUINE V, SANTHA M, OGAWA S, PFAFF D, KARAYIORGOU M (1998) Catechol-O-methyltransferase-deficient mice exhibit sexually dimorphic changes in catecholamine levels and behavior. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 95:9991-9996
- GRABUS SD, MARTIN BR, BATMAN AM, TYNDALE RF, SELLERS E, DAMAJ MI (2005) Nicotine physical dependence and tolerance in the mouse following chronic oral administration. *Psychopharmacology* 178:183-192
- GRABUS SD, MARTIN BR, BROWN SE, DAMAJ MI (2006) Nicotine place preference in the mouse: influences of prior handling, dose and strain and attenuation by nicotinic receptor antagonists. *Psychopharmacology* 184:456-463
- GRACE AA, FLORESCO SB, GOTO Y, LODGE DJ (2007) Regulation of firing of dopaminergic neurons and control of goal-directed behaviors. *Trends Neurosci* 30:220-227
- GRADY SH, SALMINEN O, LAVERTY DC, WHITEAKER P, MCINTOSH JM, COLLINS AC, MARKS MJ (2007) The subtypes of nicotinic acetylcholine receptors on dopaminergic terminals of mouse striatum. *Biochem Pharmacol* 74:1235-1246
- GRAHAM DL, HOPPENOT R, HENDRYX A, SELF DW (2007) Differential ability of D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor agonists to induce and modulate expression and reinstatement of cocaine place preference in rats. *Psychopharmacology* 191:719-730
- GRICE DE, REENILÄ I, MÄNNISTÖ PT, BROOKS AI, SMITH GG, BUXBAUM JD, BERRETTINI WH (2007) Transcriptional profiling of C57 and DBA strains of mice in the absence and presence of morphine. *BMC Genomics* 8:76
- GRIMSBY J, TOTTH M, CHEN K, KUMAZAWA T, KLAIDMAN L, ADAMS JD, KAROUM F, GAL J, SHIH JC (1997) Increased stress response and beta-phenylethylamine in MAOB-deficient mice. *Nat Genet* 17:206-210
- GUINDALINI C, HOWARD M, HADDLEY K, LARANJEIRA R, COLLIER D, AMMAR N, CRAIG I, O'GARA C, BUBB VJ, GREENWOOD T, KELSOE J, ASHERSON P, MURRAY RM, CASTELO A, QUINN JP, VALLADA H, BREEN G (2006) A dopamine transporter gene functional variant associated with cocaine abuse in a Brazilian sample. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 103:4552-4557
- HAASIO K, HUOTARI M, NISSINEN E, MÄNNISTÖ PT (2003) Tissue histopathology, clinical chemistry and behaviour of adult *Comt*-gene-disrupted mice. *J Appl Toxicol* 23:213-219
- HAIKALA H (1987) Use of a novel type of rotating disc electrode and a flow cell with laminar flow pattern for the electrochemical detection of biogenic monoamines and their metabolites after Sephadex gel chromatographic purification and high-performance liquid chromatographic isolation from rat brain. *J Neurochem* 49:1033-1041

- HALL FS, SORA I, UHL GR (2003) Sex-dependent modulation of ethanol consumption in vesicular monoamine transporter 2 (VMAT2) and dopamine transporter (DAT) knockout mice. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 28:620-628
- HALLIKAINEN T, HIETALA J, KAUKANEN J, POHJALAINEN T, SYVÄLAHTI E, SALONEN JT, TIIHONEN J (2003) Ethanol consumption and DRD2 gene TaqI a polymorphism among socially drinking males. *Am J Med Genet A* 119:152-155
- HALLIKAINEN T, LACHMAN H, SAITO T, VOLAVKA J, KAUKANEN J, SALONEN JT, RYNNÄNEN OP, KOULU M, KARVONEN MK, POHJALAINEN T, SYVÄLAHTI E, HIETALA J, TIIHONEN J (2000) Lack of association between the functional variant of the catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) gene and early-onset alcoholism associated with severe antisocial behavior. *Am J Med Genet* 96:348-352
- HAMLIN AS, NEWBY J, MCNALLY GP (2007) The neural correlates and role of D<sub>1</sub> dopamine receptors in renewal of extinguished alcohol-seeking. *Neuroscience* 146:525-536
- HEIDBREDE CA, GARDNER EL, XI ZX, THANOS PK, MUGNAINI M, HAGAN JJ, ASHBY CR, JR (2005) The role of central dopamine D(3) receptors in drug addiction: a review of pharmacological evidence. *Brain Res Brain Res Rev* 49:77-105
- HENRY DJ, GREENE MA, WHITE FJ (1989) Electrophysiological effects of cocaine in the mesoaccumbens dopamine system: repeated administration. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 251:833-839
- HENRY DJ AND WHITE FJ (1991) Repeated cocaine administration causes persistent enhancement of D<sub>1</sub> dopamine receptor sensitivity within the rat nucleus accumbens. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 258:882-890
- HERSCH SM, YI H, HEILMAN CJ, EDWARDS RH, LEVEY AI (1997) Subcellular localization and molecular topology of the dopamine transporter in the striatum and substantia nigra. *J Comp Neurol* 388:211-227
- HEUSNER CL, HNASKO TS, SZCZYPKA MS, LIU Y, DURING MJ, PALMITER RD (2003) Viral restoration of dopamine to the nucleus accumbens is sufficient to induce a locomotor response to amphetamine. *Brain Res* 980:266-274
- HEYNE A (1996) The development of opiate addiction in the rat. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 53:11-25
- HIGASHI H, INANAGA K, NISHI S, UCHIMURA N (1989) Enhancement of dopamine actions on rat nucleus accumbens neurones in vitro after methamphetamine pre-treatment. *J Physiol* 408:587-603
- HILL SY, HOFFMAN EK, ZEZZA N, THALAMUTHU A, WEEKS DE, MATTHEWS AG, MUKHOPADHYAY I (2008) Dopaminergic mutations: Within-family association and linkage in multiplex alcohol dependence families. *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* 147B:517-526
- HIRONAKA N, IKEDA K, SORA I, UHL GR, NIKI H (2004) Food-reinforced operant behavior in dopamine transporter knockout mice: enhanced resistance to extinction. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* 1025:140-145
- HNASKO TS, SOTAK BN, PALMITER RD (2007) Cocaine-conditioned place preference by dopamine-deficient mice is mediated by serotonin. *J Neurosci* 27:12484-12488
- HNASKO TS, SOTAK BN, PALMITER RD (2005) Morphine reward in dopamine-deficient mice. *Nature* 438:854-857
- HO MK AND TYNDALE RF (2007) Overview of the pharmacogenomics of cigarette smoking. *Pharmacogenomics* 7:81-98
- HOLMES A, HOLLON TR, GLEASON TC, LIU Z, DREILING J, SIBLEY DR, CRAWLEY JN (2001) Behavioral characterization of dopamine D<sub>5</sub> receptor null mutant mice. *Behav Neurosci* 115:1129-1144
- HOLMES A, WRENN CC, HARRIS AP, THAYER KE, CRAWLEY JN (2002) Behavioral profiles of inbred strains on novel olfactory, spatial and emotional tests for reference memory in mice. *Genes Brain Behav* 1:55-69
- HOLSCHNEIDER DP, CHEN K, SEIF I, SHIH JC (2001) Biochemical, behavioral, physiologic, and neurodevelopmental changes in mice deficient in monoamine oxidase A or B. *Brain Res Bull* 56:453-462

- HOLSCHNEIDER DP, SCREMIN OU, CHEN K, SHIH JC (1999) Lack of protection of monoamine oxidase B-deficient mice from age-related spatial learning deficits in the Morris water maze. *Life Sci* 65:1757-1763
- HOROWITZ R, KOTLER M, SHUFMAN E, AHARONI S, KREMER I, COHEN H, EBSTEIN RP (2000) Confirmation of an excess of the high enzyme activity COMT Val allele in heroin addicts in a family-based haplotype relative risk study. *Am J Med Genet* 96:599-603
- HUOTARI M, GAINETDINOV R, MÄNNISTÖ PT (1999) Microdialysis studies on the action of tolcapone on pharmacologically-elevated extracellular dopamine levels in conscious rats. *Pharmacol Toxicol* 85:233-238
- HUOTARI M, GARCIA-HORSMAN JA, KARAYIORGOU M, GOGOS JA, MÄNNISTÖ PT (2004) D-amphetamine responses in catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) disrupted mice. *Psychopharmacology* 172:1-10
- HUOTARI M, GOGOS JA, KARAYIORGOU M, KOPONEN O, FORSBERG M, RAASMAJA A, HYTTINEN J, MÄNNISTÖ PT (2002a) Brain catecholamine metabolism in catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT)-deficient mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 15:246-256
- HUOTARI M, SANTHA M, LUCAS LR, KARAYIORGOU M, GOGOS JA, MÄNNISTÖ PT (2002b) Effect of dopamine uptake inhibition on brain catecholamine levels and locomotion in catechol-O-methyltransferase-disrupted mice. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 303:1309-1316
- HYMAN SE, MALENKA RC, NESTLER EJ (2006) Neural mechanisms of addiction: The role of reward-related learning and memory. *Annu Rev Neurosci* 29:565-598
- HYTTIÄ P AND SINCLAIR J (1993) Oral etonitazene and cocaine consumption by AA, ANA and Wistar rats. *Psychopharmacology* 111:409-414
- IRVINE EE, CHEETA S, FILE SE (2001) Tolerance to nicotine's effects in the elevated plus-maze and increased anxiety during withdrawal. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 68:319-325
- ITO H, HAMAJIMA N, MATSUO K, OKUMA K, SATO S, UEDA R, TAJIMA K (2003) Monoamine oxidase polymorphisms and smoking behaviour in Japanese. *Pharmacogenetics* 13:73-79
- ITO R, ROBBINS TW, EVERITT BJ (2004) Differential control over cocaine-seeking behavior by nucleus accumbens core and shell. *Nat Neurosci* 7:389-397
- ITZHAK Y AND MARTIN JL (1999) Effects of cocaine, nicotine, dizocipiline and alcohol on mice locomotor activity: cocaine-alcohol cross-sensitization involves upregulation of striatal dopamine transporter binding sites. *Brain Res* 818:204-211
- IVANOVA EA AND POPOVA NK (2002) Effect of monoamine oxidase A knockout on resistance to long-term exposure to ethanol. *Bull Exp Biol Med* 133:603-605
- JACOBS EH, SMIT AB, DE VRIES TJ, SCHOFFELMEER AN (2003) Neuroadaptive effects of active versus passive drug administration in addiction research. *Trends Pharmacol Sci* 24:566-573
- JAISSER F (2000) Inducible gene expression and gene modification in transgenic mice. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 11 Suppl 16:S95-S100
- JAMES JR, YOUNG R AND ROSECRANS JA (2000) Conditioned place preference: An approach to evaluating positive and negative drug-induced stimuli. In: Buccafusco JJ (ed) *Methods of Behavior analysis in Neuroscience*. CRC Press: Boca Raton, FL, United States. pp 81-89
- JIANG H, XIE T, RAMSDEN DB, HO SL (2003) Human catechol-O-methyltransferase down-regulation by estradiol. *Neuropharmacology* 45:1011-1018
- JOB MO, RAMACHANDRA V, ANDERS S, LOW MJ, GONZALES RA (2006) Reduced basal and ethanol stimulation of striatal extracellular dopamine concentrations in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knockout mice. *Synapse* 60:158-164
- JONES SR, GAINETDINOV RR, HU XT, COOPER DC, WIGHTMAN RM, WHITE FJ, CARON MG (1999) Loss of autoreceptor functions in mice lacking the dopamine transporter. *Nat Neurosci* 2:649-655
- JONES SR, GAINETDINOV RR, JABER M, GIROS B, WIGHTMAN RM, CARON MG (1998) Profound neuronal plasticity in response to inactivation of the dopamine transporter. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 95:4029-4034

- JOSEPH JD, WANG Y-, MILES PR, BUDYGIN EA, PICETTI R, GAINETDINOV RR, CARON MG, WIGHTMAN RM (2002) Dopamine autoreceptor regulation of release and uptake in mouse brain slices in the absence of D<sub>3</sub> receptors. *Neuroscience* 112:39-49
- JUNG BH, CHUNG BC, CHUNG SJ, LEE MH, SHIM CK (1999a) Simultaneous GC-MS determination of nicotine and cotinine in plasma for the pharmacokinetic characterization of nicotine in rats. *J Pharm Biomed Anal* 20:195-202
- JUNG MY, SKRYABIN BV, ARAI M, ABBONDANZO S, FU D, BROSIUS J, ROBAKIS NK, POLITES HG, PINTAR JE, SCHMAUSS C (1999b) Potentiation of the D<sub>2</sub> mutant motor phenotype in mice lacking dopamine D<sub>2</sub> and D<sub>3</sub> receptors. *Neuroscience* 91:911-924
- JUSTICE JB, JR (1993) Quantitative microdialysis of neurotransmitters. *J Neurosci Methods* 48:263-276
- KAACKOLA S, MÄNNISTÖ PT, NISSINEN E (1987) Striatal membrane-bound and soluble catechol-O-methyl-transferase after selective neuronal lesions in the rat. *J Neural Transm* 69:221-228
- KAACKOLA S AND WURTMAN RJ (1993) Effects of catechol-O-methyltransferase inhibitors and L-3,4-dihydroxyphenylalanine with or without carbidopa on extracellular dopamine in rat striatum. *J Neurochem* 60:137-144
- KAACKOLA S AND WURTMAN RJ (1992) Effects of COMT inhibitors on striatal dopamine metabolism: a microdialysis study. *Brain Res* 587:241-249
- KALIVAS PW AND ALESDATTER JE (1993) Involvement of N-methyl-D-aspartate receptor stimulation in the ventral tegmental area and amygdala in behavioral sensitization to cocaine. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 267:486-495
- KALIVAS PW AND DUFFY P (1990) Effect of acute and daily cocaine treatment on extracellular dopamine in the nucleus accumbens. *Synapse* 5:48-58
- KALIVAS PW, VOLKOW N, SEAMANS J (2005) Unmanageable motivation in addiction: a pathology in prefrontal-accumbens glutamate transmission. *Neuron* 45:647-650
- KALIVAS PW AND VOLKOW ND (2005) The neural basis of addiction: a pathology of motivation and choice. *Am J Psychiatry* 162:1403-1413
- KANEDA N, SASAOKA T, KOBAYASHI K, KIUCHI K, NAGATSU I, KUROSAWA Y, FUJITA K, YOKOYAMA M, NOMURA T, KATSUKI M (1991) Tissue-specific and high-level expression of the human tyrosine hydroxylase gene in transgenic mice. *Neuron* 6:583-594
- KARASINSKA JM, GEORGE SR, CHENG R, O'DOWD BF (2005) Deletion of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>3</sub> receptors differentially affects spontaneous behaviour and cocaine-induced locomotor activity, reward and CREB phosphorylation. *Eur J Neurosci* 22:1741-1750
- KARASINSKA JM, GEORGE SR, EL-GHUNDI M, FLETCHER PJ, O'DOWD BF (2000) Modification of dopamine D(1) receptor knockout phenotype in mice lacking both dopamine D(1) and D(3) receptors. *Eur J Pharmacol* 399:171-181
- KARHUNEN T, TILGMANN C, ULMANEN I, PANULA P (1995a) Catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) in rat brain: immunoelectron microscopic study with an antiserum against rat recombinant COMT protein. *Neurosci Lett* 187:57-60
- KARHUNEN T, TILGMANN C, ULMANEN I, PANULA P (1995b) Neuronal and non-neuronal catechol-O-methyltransferase in primary cultures of rat brain cells. *Int J Dev Neurosci* 13:825-834
- KARPER PE, DE LA ROSA H, NEWMAN ER, KRALL CM, NAZARIAN A, MCDUGALL SA, CRAWFORD CA (2002) Role of D<sub>1</sub>-like receptors in amphetamine-induced behavioral sensitization: a study using D<sub>1A</sub> receptor knockout mice. *Psychopharmacology* 159:407-414
- KASSEL JD AND UNROD M (2000) Smoking, anxiety, and attention: support for the role of nicotine in attentionally mediated anxiolysis. *J Abnorm Psychol* 109:161-166
- KATAJAMÄKI J, HONKANEN A, PIEPPONEN TP, LINDEN IB, ZHARKOVSKY A, AHTEE L (1998) Conditioned place preference induced by a combination of L-dopa and a COMT inhibitor, entacapone, in rats. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 60:23-26
- KATZ JL, CHAUSMER AL, ELMER GI, RUBINSTEIN M, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK (2003) Cocaine-induced locomotor activity and cocaine discrimination in dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor mutant mice. *Psychopharmacology* 170:108-114

- KAUHANEN J, HALLIKAINEN T, TUOMAINEN TP, KOULU M, KARVONEN MK, SALONEN JT, TIIHONEN J (2000) Association between the functional polymorphism of catechol-O-methyltransferase gene and alcohol consumption among social drinkers. *Alcohol Clin Exp Res* 24:135-139
- KELLENDONK C, SIMPSON EH, POLAN HJ, MALLERET G, VRONSKAYA S, WINIGER V, MOORE H, KANDEL ER (2006) Transient and selective overexpression of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors in the striatum causes persistent abnormalities in prefrontal cortex functioning. *Neuron* 49:603-615
- KELLY MA, RUBINSTEIN M, PHILLIPS TJ, LESSOV CN, BURKHART-KASCH S, ZHANG G, BUNZOW JR, FANG Y, GERHARDT GA, GRANDY DK, LOW MJ (1998) Locomotor activity in D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor-deficient mice is determined by gene dosage, genetic background, and developmental adaptations. *J Neurosci* 18:3470-3479
- KERNS RT, RAVINDRANATHAN A, HASSAN S, CAGE MP, YORK T, SIKELA JM, WILLIAMS RW, MILES MF (2005) Ethanol-responsive brain region expression networks: implications for behavioral responses to acute ethanol in DBA/2J versus C57BL/6J mice. *J Neurosci* 25:2255-2266
- KIDO Y, PHILIPPE N, SCHAFFER AA, ACCILI D (2000) Genetic modifiers of the insulin resistance phenotype in mice. *Diabetes* 49:589-596
- KIM DS AND PALMITER RD (2003) Adenosine receptor blockade reverses hypophagia and enhances locomotor activity of dopamine-deficient mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 100:1346-1351
- KIM DS, SZCZYPKA MS, PALMITER RD (2000) Dopamine-deficient mice are hypersensitive to dopamine receptor agonists. *J Neurosci* 20:4405-4413
- KIM JJ, SHIH JC, CHEN K, CHEN L, BAO S, MAREN S, ANAGNOSTARAS SG, FANSELOW MS, DE MAEYER E, SEIF I, THOMPSON RF (1997) Selective enhancement of emotional, but not motor, learning in monoamine oxidase A-deficient mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 94:5929-5933
- KIUCHI K, KIUCHI K, KANEDA N, SASAOKA T, HIDAKA H, NAGATSU T (1993) Regulatory mechanism of dopamine biosynthesis in the striatum of transgenic mice carrying human tyrosine hydroxylase gene. *Neurosci Lett* 151:55-58
- KLEIN LC, STINE MM, VANDENBERGH DJ, WHETZEL CA, KAMENS HM (2004) Sex differences in voluntary oral nicotine consumption by adolescent mice: a dose-response experiment. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 78:13-25
- KOELTZOW TE, XU M, COOPER DC, HU XT, TONEGAWA S, WOLF ME, WHITE FJ (1998) Alterations in dopamine release but not dopamine autoreceptor function in dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor mutant mice. *J Neurosci* 18:2231-2238
- KÖHNKE MD, BATRA A, KOLB W, KÖHNKE AM, LUTZ U, SCHICK S, GAERTNER I (2005) Association of the dopamine transporter gene with alcoholism. *Alcohol Alcohol* 40:339-342
- KÖHNKE MD, WIATR G, KOLB W, KÖHNKE AM, SCHICK S, LUTZ U, VONTHEIN R, GAERTNER I (2003) Plasma homovanillic acid: a significant association with alcoholism is independent of a functional polymorphism of the human catechol-O-methyltransferase gene. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 28:1004-1010
- KOOB GF AND LE MOAL M (2008) Addiction and the brain antireward system. *Annu Rev Psychol* 59:29-53
- KOOB GF AND LE MOAL M (2006) *Neurobiology of addiction*. Elsevier: Amsterdam, Netherlands
- KOOB GF AND LE MOAL M (2001) Drug addiction, dysregulation of reward, and allostasis. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 24:97-129
- KOOB GF AND LE MOAL M (1997) Drug abuse: hedonic homeostatic dysregulation. *Science* 278:52-58
- KOPIN IJ (1985) Catecholamine metabolism: basic aspects and clinical significance. *Pharmacol Rev* 37:333-364
- KOTA D, MARTIN BR, DAMAJ MI (2008) Age-dependent differences in nicotine reward and withdrawal in female mice. *Psychopharmacology* 198:201-210

- KOTLER M, COHEN H, SEGMAN R, GRITSENKO I, NEMANOV L, LERER B, KRAMER I, ZER-ZION M, KLETZ I, EBSTEIN RP (1997) Excess dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor (D4DR) exon III seven repeat allele in opioid-dependent subjects. *Mol Psychiatry* 2:251-254
- KRUZICH PJ, MITCHELL SH, YOUNKIN A, GRANDY DK (2006) Dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors mediate reversal learning in male C57BL/6J mice. *Cogn Affect Behav Neurosci* 6:86-90
- KRUZICH PJ, SUCHLAND KL, GRANDY DK (2004) Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor-deficient mice, congenic on the C57BL/6J background, are hypersensitive to amphetamine. *Synapse* 53:131-139
- KURIBARA H (1999) Does nicotine modify the psychotoxic effect of methamphetamine? Assessment in terms of locomotor sensitization in mice. *J Toxicol Sci* 24:55-62
- KWEON YS, LEE HK, LEE CT, PAE CU (2005) Association study of catechol-O-methyltransferase gene polymorphism in Korean male alcoholics. *Psychiatr Genet* 15:151-154
- LAIRD PW, ZIJDERVELD A, LINDERS K, RUDNICKI MA, JAENISCH R, BERNIS A (1991) Simplified mammalian DNA isolation procedure. *Nucleic Acids Res* 19:4293
- LAMB RJ, PRESTON KL, SCHINDLER CW, MEISCH RA, DAVIS F, KATZ JL, HENNINGFIELD JE, GOLDBERG SR (1991) The reinforcing and subjective effects of morphine in post-addicts: a dose-response study. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 259:1165-1173
- LAU CE, FALK JL, KING GR (1992) Oral cocaine self-administration: relation of locomotor activity to pharmacokinetics. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 43:45-51
- LAU CE, IMAM A, MA F, FALK JL (1991) Acute effects of cocaine on spontaneous and discriminative motor functions: relation to route of administration and pharmacokinetics. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 257:444-456
- LE FOLL B, DIAZ J, SOKOLOFF P (2005) Neuroadaptations to hyperdopaminergia in dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor-deficient mice. *Life Sci* 76:1281-1296
- LE FOLL B, FRANCES H, DIAZ J, SCHWARTZ JC, SOKOLOFF P (2002) Role of the dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor in reactivity to cocaine-associated cues in mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 15:2016-2026
- LE FOLL B AND GOLDBERG SR (2005) Nicotine induces conditioned place preferences over a large range of doses in rats. *Psychopharmacology* 178:481-492
- LE MOINE C, NORMAND E, BLOCH B (1991) Phenotypical characterization of the rat striatal neurons expressing the D<sub>1</sub> dopamine receptor gene. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 88:4205-4209
- LE MOINE C, NORMAND E, GUITTENY AF, FOUQUE B, TEOULE R, BLOCH B (1990) Dopamine receptor gene expression by enkephalin neurons in rat forebrain. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 87:230-234
- LEE M, CHEN K, SHIH JC, HIROI N (2004) MAO-B knockout mice exhibit deficient habituation of locomotor activity but normal nicotine intake. *Genes Brain Behav* 3:216-227
- LEIKOLA-PELHO T, HEINÄMÄKI J, LAAKSO I, AHTEE L (1990) Chronic nicotine treatment changes differentially the effects of acute nicotine on the three main dopamine metabolites in mouse striatum. *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol* 342:400-406
- LEVINE MS, ALTEMUS KL, CEPEDA C, CROMWELL HC, CRAWFORD C, ARIANO MA, DRAGO J, SIBLEY DR, WESTPHAL H (1996) Modulatory actions of dopamine on NMDA receptor-mediated responses are reduced in D<sub>1A</sub>-deficient mutant mice. *J Neurosci* 16:5870-5882
- L'HIRONDEL M, CHERAMY A, GODEHEU G, ARTAUD F, SAIARDI A, BORRELLI E, GLOWINSKI J (1998) Lack of autoreceptor-mediated inhibitory control of dopamine release in striatal synaptosomes of D<sub>2</sub> receptor-deficient mice. *Brain Res* 792:253-262
- LI T, BALL D, ZHAO J, MURRAY RM, LIU X, SHAM PC, COLLIER DA (2000) Family-based linkage disequilibrium mapping using SNP marker haplotypes: application to a potential locus for schizophrenia at chromosome 22q11. *Mol Psychiatry* 5:77-84
- LI T, CHEN CK, HU X, BALL D, LIN SK, CHEN W, SHAM PC, LOH EL W, MURRAY RM, COLLIER DA (2004) Association analysis of the DRD4 and COMT genes in methamphetamine abuse. *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* 129:120-124

- LI T, XU K, DENG H, CAI G, LIU J, LIU X, WANG R, XIANG X, ZHAO J, MURRAY RM, SHAM PC, COLLIER DA (1997) Association analysis of the dopamine D<sub>4</sub> gene exon III VNTR and heroin abuse in Chinese subjects. *Mol Psychiatry* 2:413-416
- LI XC, KARADSHEH MS, JENKINS PM, STITZEL JA (2005) Genetic correlation between the free-choice oral consumption of nicotine and alcohol in C57BL/6J × C3H/HeJ F2 intercross mice. *Behav Brain Res* 157:79-90
- LI Y, SHAO C, ZHANG D, ZHAO M, LIN L, YAN P, XIE Y, JIANG K, JIN L (2006) The effect of dopamine D<sub>2</sub>, D<sub>5</sub> receptor and transporter (SLC6A3) polymorphisms on the cue-elicited heroin craving in Chinese. *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* 141:269-273
- LI YH, WIRTH T, HUOTARI M, LAITINEN K, MACDONALD E, MÄNNISTÖ PT (1998) No change of brain extracellular catecholamine levels after acute catechol-O-methyltransferase inhibition: a microdialysis study in anaesthetized rats. *Eur J Pharmacol* 356:127-137
- LIN Z, WALTHER D, YU XY, LI S, DRGON T, UHL GR (2005) SLC18A2 promoter haplotypes and identification of a novel protective factor against alcoholism. *Hum Mol Genet* 14:1393-1404
- LING D, NIU T, FENG Y, XING H, XU X (2004) Association between polymorphism of the dopamine transporter gene and early smoking onset: an interaction risk on nicotine dependence. *J Hum Genet* 49:35-39
- LOTTA T, VIDGREN J, TILGMANN C, ULMANEN I, MELEN K, JULKUNEN I, TASKINEN J (1995) Kinetics of human soluble and membrane-bound catechol O-methyltransferase: a revised mechanism and description of the thermolabile variant of the enzyme. *Biochemistry* 34:4202-4210
- LUNDSTRÖM K, SALMINEN M, JALANKO A, SAVOLAINEN R, ULMANEN I (1991) Cloning and characterization of human placental catechol-O-methyltransferase cDNA. *DNA Cell Biol* 10:181-189
- MAEHLER R, DADMARZ M, VOGEL WH (2000) Determinants of the voluntary consumption of nicotine by rats. *Neuropsychobiology* 41:200-204
- MALDONADO R, SAIARDI A, VALVERDE O, SAMAD TA, ROQUES BP, BORRELLI E (1997) Absence of opiate rewarding effects in mice lacking dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors. *Nature* 388:586-590
- MÄNNISTÖ PT AND KAAKKOLA S (1999) Catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT): biochemistry, molecular biology, pharmacology, and clinical efficacy of the new selective COMT inhibitors. *Pharmacol Rev* 51:593-628
- MARKOU A AND KOOB GF (1992) Construct validity of a self-stimulation threshold paradigm: effects of reward and performance manipulations. *Physiol Behav* 51:111-119
- MARQUARDT AR, ORTIZ-LEMONS L, LUCION AB, BARROS HM (2004) Influence of handling or aversive stimulation during rats' neonatal or adolescence periods on oral cocaine self-administration and cocaine withdrawal. *Behav Pharmacol* 15:403-412
- MARTTILA K, RAATTAMAA H, AHTEE L (2006) Effects of chronic nicotine administration and its withdrawal on striatal *FosB/DeltaFosB* and *c-Fos* expression in rats and mice. *Neuropharmacology* 51:44-51
- MATEO Y, BUDYGIN EA, JOHN CE, JONES SR (2004) Role of serotonin in cocaine effects in mice with reduced dopamine transporter function. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 101:372-377
- MATHEWS TA, JOHN CE, LAPA GB, BUDYGIN EA, JONES SR (2006) No role of the dopamine transporter in acute ethanol effects on striatal dopamine dynamics. *Synapse* 60:288-294
- MATTAY VS, GOLDBERG TE, FERA F, HARIRI AR, TESSITORE A, EGAN MF, KOLACHANA B, CALLICOTT JH, WEINBERGER DR (2003) Catechol O-methyltransferase Val158Met genotype and individual variation in the brain response to amphetamine. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 100:6186-6191
- MATTHIES H, BECKER A, SCHROEDER H, KRAUS J, HOLLT V, KRUG M (1997) Dopamine D<sub>1</sub>-deficient mutant mice do not express the late phase of hippocampal long-term potentiation. *Neuroreport* 8:3533-3535



- MAZEI MS, PLUTO CP, KIRKBRIDE B, PEHEK EA (2002) Effects of catecholamine uptake blockers in the caudate-putamen and subregions of the medial prefrontal cortex of the rat. *Brain Res* 936:58-67
- MCDUGALL SA, REICHEL CM, CYR MC, KARPER PE, NAZARIAN A, CRAWFORD CA (2005) Importance of D(1) receptors for associative components of amphetamine-induced behavioral sensitization and conditioned activity: a study using D(1) receptor knockout mice. *Psychopharmacology* 183:20-30
- MCKINNEY EF, WALTON RT, YUDKIN P, FULLER A, HALDAR NA, MANT D, MURPHY M, WELSH KI, MARSHALL SE (2000) Association between polymorphisms in dopamine metabolic enzymes and tobacco consumption in smokers. *Pharmacogenetics* 10:483-491
- MCMNAMARA FN, CLIFFORD JJ, TIGHE O, KINSELLA A, DRAGO J, CROKE DT, WADDINGTON JL (2003) Congenic D<sub>1A</sub> dopamine receptor mutants: ethologically based resolution of behavioural topography indicates genetic background as a determinant of knockout phenotype. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 28:86-99
- MCMNAMARA FN, CLIFFORD JJ, TIGHE O, KINSELLA A, DRAGO J, FUCHS S, CROKE DT, WADDINGTON JL (2002) Phenotypic, ethologically based resolution of spontaneous and D(2)-like vs D(1)-like agonist-induced behavioural topography in mice with congenic D(3) dopamine receptor "knockout". *Synapse* 46:19-31
- MCMNAMARA RK, LOGUE A, STANFORD K, XU M, ZHANG J, RICHTAND NM (2006) Dose-response analysis of locomotor activity and stereotypy in dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor mutant mice following acute amphetamine. *Synapse* 60:399-405
- MCQUADE JA, XU M, WOODS SC, SEELEY RJ, BENOIT SC (2003) Ethanol consumption in mice with a targeted disruption of the dopamine-3 receptor gene. *Addict Biol* 8:295-303
- MEAD AN, ROCHA BA, DONOVAN DM, KATZ JL (2002) Intravenous cocaine induced-activity and behavioural sensitization in norepinephrine-, but not dopamine-transporter knockout mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 16:514-520
- MEADOR-WOODRUFF JH, MANSOUR A, GRANDY DK, DAMASK SP, CIVELLI O, WATSON SJ, JR (1992) Distribution of D<sub>5</sub> dopamine receptor mRNA in rat brain. *Neurosci Lett* 145:209-212
- MEDVEDEV IO, GAINETDINOV RR, SOTNIKOVA TD, BOHN LM, CARON MG, DYKSTRA LA (2005) Characterization of conditioned place preference to cocaine in congenic dopamine transporter knockout female mice. *Psychopharmacology* 180:408-413
- MELISKA CJ, BARTKE A, MCGLACKEN G, JENSEN RA (1995) Ethanol, nicotine, amphetamine, and aspartame consumption and preferences in C57BL/6 and DBA/2 mice. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 50:619-626
- MERCURI NB, SAIARDI A, BONCI A, PICETTI R, CALABRESI P, BERNARDI G, BORRELLI E (1997) Loss of autoreceptor function in dopaminergic neurons from dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor deficient mice. *Neuroscience* 79:323-327
- MINER LL, DRAGO J, CHAMBERLAIN PM, DONOVAN D, UHL GR (1995) Retained cocaine conditioned place preference in D<sub>1</sub> receptor deficient mice. *Neuroreport* 6:2314-2316
- MISHINA M AND SAKIMURA K (2007) Conditional gene targeting on the pure C57BL/6 genetic background. *Neurosci Res* 58:105-112
- MISSALE C, NASH SR, ROBINSON SW, JABER M, CARON MG (1998) Dopamine receptors: from structure to function. *Physiol Rev* 78:189-225
- MONTAGUE PR, HYMAN SE, COHEN JD (2004) Computational roles for dopamine in behavioural control. *Nature* 431:760-767
- MOOSLEHNER KA, CHAN PM, XU W, LIU L, SMADJA C, HUMBY T, ALLEN ND, WILKINSON LS, EMSON PC (2001) Mice with very low expression of the vesicular monoamine transporter 2 gene survive into adulthood: potential mouse model for parkinsonism. *Mol Cell Biol* 21:5321-5331
- MORATALLA R, XU M, TONEGAWA S, GRAYBIEL AM (1996) Cellular responses to psychomotor stimulant and neuroleptic drugs are abnormal in mice lacking the D<sub>1</sub> dopamine receptor. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 93:14928-14933

- MORICE E, DENIS C, GIROS B, NOSTEN-BERTRAND M (2004) Phenotypic expression of the targeted null-mutation in the dopamine transporter gene varies as a function of the genetic background. *Eur J Neurosci* 20:120-126
- MORÓN JA, BROCKINGTON A, WISE RA, ROCHA BA, HOPE BT (2002) Dopamine uptake through the norepinephrine transporter in brain regions with low levels of the dopamine transporter: evidence from knock-out mouse lines. *J Neurosci* 22:389-395
- MURRAY CJ AND LOPEZ AD (1997) Alternative projections of mortality and disability by cause 1990-2020: Global Burden of Disease Study. *Lancet* 349:1498-1504
- NABESHIMA T, ITOH A, KOBAYASHI K, MORITA S, MIZUGUCHI T, SAWADA H, NITTA A, HASEGAWA T, HAYASHI K, NAGATSU T (1994) Effects of subacute administration of methamphetamine and nicotine on locomotor activity in transgenic mice expressing the human tyrosine hydroxylase gene. *J Neural Transm Gen Sect* 97:41-49
- NADEAU JH (2001) Modifier genes in mice and humans. *Nat Rev Genet* 2:165-174
- NAPOLITANO A, BELLINI G, BORRONI E, ZURCHER G, BONUCCELLI U (2003) Effects of peripheral and central catechol-O-methyltransferase inhibition on striatal extracellular levels of dopamine: a microdialysis study in freely moving rats. *Parkinsonism Relat Disord* 9:145-150
- NARITA M, MIZUO K, MIZOGUCHI H, SAKATA M, NARITA M, TSENG LF, SUZUKI T (2003) Molecular evidence for the functional role of dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor in the morphine-induced rewarding effect and hyperlocomotion. *J Neurosci* 23:1006-1012
- NARITA M, SOMA M, TAMAKI H, NARITA M, SUZUKI T (2002) Intensification of the development of ethanol dependence in mice lacking dopamine D(3) receptor. *Neurosci Lett* 324:129-132
- NESTLER EJ (1992) Molecular mechanisms of drug addiction. *J Neurosci* 12:2439-2450
- NESTLER EJ, TERWILLIGER RZ, WALKER JR, SEVARINO KA, DUMAN RS (1990) Chronic cocaine treatment decreases levels of the G protein subunits Gi alpha and Go alpha in discrete regions of rat brain. *J Neurochem* 55:1079-1082
- NISSBRANDT H, EKMAN A, ERIKSSON E, HEILIG M (1995) Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor antisense influences dopamine synthesis in rat brain. *Neuroreport* 6:573-576
- NITZ DA, KARGO WJ, FLEISCHER J (2007) Dopamine signaling and the distal reward problem. *Neuroreport* 18:1833-1836
- NOBLE EP (2003) D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor gene in psychiatric and neurologic disorders and its phenotypes. *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* 116:103-125
- NURMI M, KIIANMAA K, SINCLAIR JD (1999) Brain ethanol levels after voluntary ethanol drinking in AA and Wistar rats. *Alcohol* 19:113-118
- NUUTINEN S, AHTEE L, TUOMINEN RK (2005) Time and brain region specific up-regulation of low affinity neuronal nicotinic receptors during chronic nicotine administration in mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 544:21-30
- O'BRIEN CP (1996) Drug addiction and drug abuse. In: Hardman JG, Limbird LE, Molinoff PB, Ruddon RW and Gilman AG (eds) *Goodman & Gilman's the pharmacological basis of therapeutics*. McGraw-Hill: New York, NY, United States, pp 557-600
- ODLIND C, REENILÄ I, MÄNNISTÖ PT, JUVONEN R, UHLEN S, GOGOS JA, KARAYIORGOU M, HANSELL P (2002) Reduced natriuretic response to acute sodium loading in COMT gene deleted mice. *BMC Physiol* 2:14
- O'SULLIVAN GJ, KINSELLA A, GRANDY DK, TIGHE O, CROKE DT, WADDINGTON JL (2006) Ethological resolution of behavioral topography and D<sub>2</sub>-like vs. D<sub>1</sub>-like agonist responses in congenic D<sub>4</sub> dopamine receptor "knockouts": identification of D<sub>4</sub>:D<sub>1</sub>-like interactions. *Synapse* 59:107-118
- O'SULLIVAN GJ, KINSELLA A, SIBLEY DR, TIGHE O, CROKE DT, WADDINGTON JL (2005) Ethological resolution of behavioural topography and D<sub>1</sub>-like versus D<sub>2</sub>-like agonist responses in congenic D<sub>5</sub> dopamine receptor mutants: identification of D<sub>5</sub>:D<sub>2</sub>-like interactions. *Synapse* 55:201-211
- PALMER AA, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK, PHILLIPS TJ (2003) Effects of a *Drd2* deletion mutation on ethanol-induced locomotor stimulation and sensitization suggest a role for epistasis. *Behav Genet* 33:311-324

- PAPALEO F, CRAWLEY JN, SONG J, LIPSKA BK, PICKEL J, WEINBERGER DR, CHEN J (2008) Genetic dissection of the role of catechol-O-methyltransferase in cognition and stress reactivity in mice. *J Neurosci* 28: 8709-8723
- PARISH CL, FINKELSTEIN DI, DRAGO J, BORRELLI E, HORNE MK (2001) The role of dopamine receptors in regulating the size of axonal arbors. *J Neurosci* 21:5147-5157
- PARKER EM AND CUBEDDU LX (1986) Effects of D-amphetamine and dopamine synthesis inhibitors on dopamine and acetylcholine neurotransmission in the striatum. I. Release in the absence of vesicular transmitter stores. *J Pharmacol Exp Ther* 237:179-192
- PARSIAN A AND ZHANG ZH (1997) Human dopamine transporter gene polymorphism (VNTR) and alcoholism. *Am J Med Genet* 74:480-482
- PARSONS LH AND JUSTICE JB, JR (1992) Extracellular concentration and *in vivo* recovery of dopamine in the nucleus accumbens using microdialysis. *J Neurochem* 58:212-218
- PATEL J, MOOSLEHNER KA, CHAN PM, EMSON PC, STAMFORD JA (2003) Presynaptic control of striatal dopamine neurotransmission in adult vesicular monoamine transporter 2 (VMAT2) mutant mice. *J Neurochem* 85:898-910
- PATERSON NE, SEMENOVA S, GASPARINI F, MARKOU A (2003) The mGluR5 antagonist MPEP decreased nicotine self-administration in rats and mice. *Psychopharmacology* 167:257-264
- PECIÑA S, CAGNIARD B, BERRIDGE KC, ALDRIDGE JW, ZHUANG X (2003) Hyperdopaminergic mutant mice have higher "wanting" but not "liking" for sweet rewards. *J Neurosci* 23:9395-9402
- PEKONEN K, KARLSSON C, LAAKSO I, AHTEE L (1993) Plasma nicotine and cotinine concentrations in mice after chronic oral nicotine administration and challenge doses. *Eur J Pharm Sci* 1:13-18
- PERSICO AM, BIRD G, GABBAY FH, UHL GR (1996) D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor gene TaqI A1 and B1 restriction fragment length polymorphisms: enhanced frequencies in psychostimulant-preferring polysubstance abusers. *Biol Psychiatry* 40:776-784
- PHILIBIN SD, VANN RE, VARVEL SA, COVINGTON HE, 3RD, ROSECRANS JA, JAMES JR, ROBINSON SE (2005) Differential behavioral responses to nicotine in Lewis and Fischer-344 rats. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 80:87-92
- PHILLIPS TJ, BROWN KJ, BURKHART-KASCH S, WENGER CD, KELLY MA, RUBINSTEIN M, GRANDY DK, LOW MJ (1998) Alcohol preference and sensitivity are markedly reduced in mice lacking dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors. *Nat Neurosci* 1:610-615
- PHILLIPS TJ, ROBERTS AJ, LESSOV CN (1997) Behavioral sensitization to ethanol: genetics and the effects of stress. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 57:487-493
- PIDOPLICHKO VI, DEBIASI M, WILLIAMS JT, DANI JA (1997) Nicotine activates and desensitizes midbrain dopamine neurons. *Nature* 390:401-404
- PIERCE RC, DUFFY P, KALIVAS PW (1995) Sensitization to cocaine and dopamine autoreceptor subsensitivity in the nucleus accumbens. *Synapse* 20:33-36
- PIETILÄ K AND AHTEE L (2000) Chronic nicotine administration in the drinking water affects the striatal dopamine in mice. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 66:95-103
- PIETILÄ K, LAAKSO I, AHTEE L (1995) Chronic oral nicotine administration affects the circadian rhythm of dopamine and 5-hydroxytryptamine metabolism in the striata of mice. *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol* 353:110-115
- PIETILÄ K, LÄHDE T, ATILA M, AHTEE L, NORDBERG A (1998) Regulation of nicotinic receptors in the brain of mice withdrawn from chronic oral nicotine treatment. *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol* 357:176-182
- PIETILÄ K, SALMINEN O, LEIKOLA-PELHO T, AHTEE L (1996) Tolerance to nicotine's effects on striatal dopamine metabolism in nicotine-withdrawn mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 318:17-22
- POPOVA NK, GILINSKII MA, AMSTISLAVSKAYA TG (2004) Effect of monoamine oxidase gene knockout on dopamine metabolism in mouse brain structures. *Bull Exp Biol Med* 137:382-384

- POPOVA NK, VISHNIVETSKAYA GB, IVANOVA EA, SKRINSKAYA JA, SEIF I (2000) Altered behavior and alcohol tolerance in transgenic mice lacking MAO A: a comparison with effects of MAO A inhibitor clorgyline. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 67:719-727
- POULETTY P (2002) Opinion: Drug addictions: towards socially accepted and medically treatable diseases. *Nat Rev Drug Discov* 1:731-736
- POWELL SB, LEHMANN-MASTEN VD, PAULUS MP, GAINETDINOV RR, CARON MG, GEYER MA (2004) MDMA "ecstasy" alters hyperactive and perseverative behaviors in dopamine transporter knockout mice. *Psychopharmacology* 173:310-317
- RALPH RJ, PAULUS MP, FUMAGALLI F, CARON MG, GEYER MA (2001) Prepulse inhibition deficits and perseverative motor patterns in dopamine transporter knock-out mice: differential effects of D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptor antagonists. *J Neurosci* 21:305-313
- RANG HP, DALE MM AND RITTER JM (1999) Central nervous system stimulants and psychotomimetic drugs. In: *Pharmacology*. Churchill Livingstone: Edinburgh, United Kingdom. pp 604-613
- REDDEN DT, SHIELDS PG, EPSTEIN L, WILEYTO EP, ZAKHARKIN SO, ALLISON DB, LERMAN C (2005) Catechol-O-methyl-transferase functional polymorphism and nicotine dependence: an evaluation of nonreplicated results. *Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev* 14:1384-1389
- REID MS, FOX L, HO LB, BERGER SP (2000) Nicotine stimulation of extracellular glutamate levels in the nucleus accumbens: neuropharmacological characterization. *Synapse* 35:129-136
- RHODES JS, FORD MM, YU CH, BROWN LL, FINN DA, GARLAND T, JR, CRABBE JC (2007) Mouse inbred strain differences in ethanol drinking to intoxication. *Genes Brain Behav* 6:1-18
- RICHTAND NM (2006) Behavioral sensitization, alternative splicing, and D<sub>3</sub> dopamine receptor-mediated inhibitory function. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31:2368-2375
- RICHTAND NM, WELGE JA, LEVANT B, LOGUE AD, HAYES S, PRITCHARD LM, GERACIOTI TD, COOLEN LM, BERGER SP (2003) Altered behavioral response to dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor agonists 7-OH-DPAT and PD 128907 following repetitive amphetamine administration. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 28:1422-1432
- RISBROUGH VB, MASTEN VL, CALDWELL S, PAULUS MP, LOW MJ, GEYER MA (2006) Differential contributions of dopamine D<sub>1</sub>, D<sub>2</sub>, and D<sub>3</sub> receptors to MDMA-induced effects on locomotor behavior patterns in mice. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31:2349-2358
- RISINGER FO, FREEMAN PA, RUBINSTEIN M, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK (2000) Lack of operant ethanol self-administration in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knockout mice. *Psychopharmacology* 152:343-350
- RISINGER FO AND OAKES RA (1995) Nicotine-induced conditioned place preference and conditioned place aversion in mice. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 51:457-461
- ROBINSON S, RAINWATER AJ, HNASKO TS, PALMITER RD (2007) Viral restoration of dopamine signaling to the dorsal striatum restores instrumental conditioning to dopamine-deficient mice. *Psychopharmacology* 191:567-578
- ROBINSON S, SANDSTROM SM, DENENBERG VH, PALMITER RD (2005) Distinguishing whether dopamine regulates liking, wanting, and/or learning about rewards. *Behav Neurosci* 119:5-15
- ROBINSON TE AND BERRIDGE KC (2001) Incentive-sensitization and addiction. *Addiction* 96:103-114
- ROBINSON TE AND BERRIDGE KC (1993) The neural basis of drug craving: an incentive-sensitization theory of addiction. *Brain Res Brain Res Rev* 18:247-291
- ROCHA BA, FUMAGALLI F, GAINETDINOV RR, JONES SR, ATOR R, GIROS B, MILLER GW, CARON MG (1998) Cocaine self-administration in dopamine-transporter knockout mice. *Nat Neurosci* 1:132-137
- ROUGÉ-PONT F, USIELLO A, BENOIT-MARAND M, GONON F, PIAZZA PV, BORRELLI E (2002) Changes in extracellular dopamine induced by morphine and cocaine: crucial control by D<sub>2</sub> receptors. *J Neurosci* 22:3293-3301

- ROWLETT JK (2000) A labor-supply analysis of cocaine self-administration under progressive-ratio schedules: antecedents, methodologies, and perspectives. *Psychopharmacology* 153:1-16
- RUBINSTEIN M, CEPEDA C, HURST RS, FLORES-HERNANDEZ J, ARIANO MA, FALZONE TL, KOZELL LB, MESHUL CK, BUNZOW JR, LOW MJ, LEVINE MS, GRANDY DK (2001) Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor-deficient mice display cortical hyperexcitability. *J Neurosci* 21:3756-3763
- RUBINSTEIN M, PHILLIPS TJ, BUNZOW JR, FALZONE TL, DZIEWCZAPOLSKI G, ZHANG G, FANG Y, LARSON JL, MCDUGALL JA, CHESTER JA, SAEZ C, PUGSLEY TA, GERSHANIK O, LOW MJ, GRANDY DK (1997) Mice lacking dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptors are supersensitive to ethanol, cocaine, and methamphetamine. *Cell* 90:991-1001
- SAHRAEI H, ALIABADI AA, ZARRINDAST MR, GHOSHOOONI H, NASIRI A, BARZEGARI-SORKHEH AA, YARI M, ZARDOOZ H, HOSSEIN-MARDI L, FARAJI N, SHAMS J (2007) Ascorbic acid antagonizes nicotine-induced place preference and behavioral sensitization in mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 560:42-48
- SALA M, BRAIDA D, CALCATERRA P, LEONE MP, GORI E (1993) Possibility of spontaneous drug abuse tested in rat. *Pharmacol Res* 28:21-34
- SALAHPOUR A, MEDVEDEV IO, BEAULIEU JM, GAINETDINOV RR, CARON MG (2007) Local knockdown of genes in the brain using small interfering RNA: a phenotypic comparison with knockout animals. *Biol Psychiatry* 61:65-69
- SALAHPOUR A, RAMSEY AJ, MEDVEDEV IO, KILE B, SOTNIKOVA TD, HOLMSTRAND E, GHISI V, NICHOLLS PJ, WONG L, MURPHY K, SESACK SR, WIGHTMAN RM, GAINETDINOV RR, CARON MG (2008) Increased amphetamine-induced hyperactivity and reward in mice overexpressing the dopamine transporter. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 105:4405-4410
- SALICHON N, GASPAR P, UPTON AL, PICAUD S, HANOUN N, HAMON M, DE MAEYER E, MURPHY DL, MOSSNER R, LESCH KP, HEN R, SEIF I (2001) Excessive activation of serotonin (5-HT) 1B receptors disrupts the formation of sensory maps in monoamine oxidase a and 5-HT transporter knock-out mice. *J Neurosci* 21:884-896
- SALMINEN M, LUNDSTRÖM K, TILGMANN C, SAVOLAINEN R, KALKKINEN N, ULMANEN I (1990) Molecular cloning and characterization of rat liver catechol-O-methyltransferase. *Gene* 93:241-247
- SAMOCHOWIEC J, KUCHARSKA-MAZUR J, GRZYWACZ A, JABLONSKI M, ROMMELSPACHER H, SAMOCHOWIEC A, SZNABOWICZ M, HORODNICKI J, SAGAN L, PELKA-WYSIECKA J (2006) Family-based and case-control study of DRD2, DAT, 5HTT, COMT genes polymorphisms in alcohol dependence. *Neurosci Lett* 410:1-5
- SANCHEZ-FERRER A, RODRIGUEZ-LOPEZ JN, GARCIA-CANOVAS F, GARCIA-CARMONA F (1995) Tyrosinase: a comprehensive review of its mechanism. *Biochim Biophys Acta* 1247:1-11
- SANCHIS-SEGURA C AND SPANAGEL R (2006) Behavioural assessment of drug reinforcement and addictive features in rodents: an overview. *Addict Biol* 11:2-38
- SAVELIEVA KV, CAUDLE WM, FINDLAY GS, CARON MG, MILLER GW (2002) Decreased ethanol preference and consumption in dopamine transporter female knock-out mice. *Alcohol Clin Exp Res* 26:758-764
- SAVELIEVA KV, CAUDLE WM, MILLER GW (2006) Altered ethanol-associated behaviors in vesicular monoamine transporter heterozygote knockout mice. *Alcohol* 40:87-94
- SCHECHTER MD, MEEHAN SM, SCHECHTER JB (1995) Genetic selection for nicotine activity in mice correlates with conditioned place preference. *Eur J Pharmacol* 279:59-64
- SCHMITZ Y, LEE CJ, SCHMAUSS C, GONON F, SULZER D (2001) Amphetamine distorts stimulation-dependent dopamine overflow: effects on D<sub>2</sub> autoreceptors, transporters, and synaptic vesicle stores. *J Neurosci* 21:5916-5924
- SCHULTZ W (2006) Behavioral theories and the neurophysiology of reward. *Annu Rev Psychol* 57:87-115
- SCHULTZ W (1998) Predictive reward signal of dopamine neurons. *J Neurophysiol* 80:1-27
- SCHWAB SG, FRANKE PE, HOFGEN B, GUTTENTHALER V, LICHTERMANN D, TRIXLER M, KNAPP M, MAIER W, WILDENAUER DB (2005) Association of DNA polymorphisms in the

- synaptic vesicular amine transporter gene (SLC18A2) with alcohol and nicotine dependence. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 30:2263-2268
- SCHILSTRÖM B, NOMIKOS GG, NISELL M, HERTEL P, SVENSSON TH (1998) N-methyl-D-aspartate receptor antagonism in the ventral tegmental area diminishes the systemic nicotine-induced dopamine release in the nucleus accumbens. *Neuroscience* 82:781-789
- SCHILSTRÖM B, FAGERQUIST MV, ZHANG X, HERTEL P, PANAGIS G, NOMIKOS GG, SVENSSON TH (2000) Putative role of presynaptic  $\alpha 7^*$  nicotinic receptors in nicotine stimulated increases of extracellular levels of glutamate and aspartate in the ventral tegmental area. *Synapse* 38:375-383
- SEALFON SC AND OLANOW CW (2000) Dopamine receptors: from structure to behavior. *Trends Neurosci* 23:S34-40
- SEEMAN P, HALL FS, UHL G (2007) Increased dopamine  $D_2^{\text{High}}$  receptors in knockouts of the dopamine transporter and the vesicular monoamine transporter may contribute to spontaneous hyperactivity and dopamine supersensitivity. *Synapse* 61:573-576
- SEEMAN P, WEINSHENKER D, QUIRION R, SRIVASTAVA LK, BHARDWAJ SK, GRANDY DK, PREMONT RT, SOTNIKOVA TD, BOKSA P, EL-GHUNDI M, O'DOWD BF, GEORGE SR, PERREAULT ML, MÄNNISTÖ PT, ROBINSON S, PALMITER RD, TALLERICO T (2005) Dopamine supersensitivity correlates with  $D_2^{\text{High}}$  states, implying many paths to psychosis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 102:3513-3518
- SEGAL DS AND MANDELL AJ (1974) Long-term administration of D-amphetamine: progressive augmentation of motor activity and stereotypy. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 2:249-255
- SEGAL DS, WEINBERGER SB, CAHILL J, MCCUNNEY SJ (1980) Multiple daily amphetamine administration: behavioral and neurochemical alterations. *Science* 207:905-907
- SEMENOVA S, BESPALOV A, MARKOU A (2003) Decreased prepulse inhibition during nicotine withdrawal in DBA/2J mice is reversed by nicotine self-administration. *Eur J Pharmacol* 472:99-110
- SEMENOVA S, KUZMIN A, ZVARTAU E (1995) Strain differences in the analgesic and reinforcing action of morphine in mice. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 50:17-21
- SERSHEN H, HASHIM A, HARSING L, LAJTHA A (1991) Chronic nicotine-induced changes in dopaminergic system: effect on behavioral response to dopamine agonist. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 39:545-557
- SERY O, DIDDEN W, MIKES V, PITELOVA R, ZNOJIL V, ZVOLSKY P (2006) The association between high-activity COMT allele and alcoholism. *Neuro Endocrinol Lett* 27:231-235
- SESACK SR, HAWRYLACK VA, MATUS C, GUIDO MA, LEVEY AI (1998) Dopamine axon varicosities in the prelimbic division of the rat prefrontal cortex exhibit sparse immunoreactivity for the dopamine transporter. *J Neurosci* 18:2697-2708
- SHAHAM Y, SHALEV U, LU L, DE WIT H, STEWART J (2003) The reinstatement model of drug relapse: history, methodology and major findings. *Psychopharmacology* 168:3-20
- SHAO C, LI Y, JIANG K, ZHANG D, XU Y, LIN L, WANG Q, ZHAO M, JIN L (2006) Dopamine  $D_4$  receptor polymorphism modulates cue-elicited heroin craving in Chinese. *Psychopharmacology* 186:185-190
- SHEN HW, HAGINO Y, KOBAYASHI H, SHINOHARA-TANAKA K, IKEDA K, YAMAMOTO H, YAMAMOTO T, LESCH KP, MURPHY DL, HALL FS, UHL GR, SORA I (2004) Regional differences in extracellular dopamine and serotonin assessed by *in vivo* microdialysis in mice lacking dopamine and/or serotonin transporters. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 29:1790-1799
- SHOAIB M, SCHINDLER CW, GOLDBERG SR (1997) Nicotine self-administration in rats: strain and nicotine pre-exposure effects on acquisition. *Psychopharmacology* 129:35-43
- SHOAIB M, STOLERMAN IP, KUMAR RC (1994) Nicotine-induced place preferences following prior nicotine exposure in rats. *Psychopharmacology* 113:445-452
- SHORT JL, LEDENT C, DRAGO J, LAWRENCE AJ (2006) Receptor crosstalk: characterization of mice deficient in dopamine  $D_1$  and adenosine  $A_2A$  receptors. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31:525-534

- SKYNNER HA, ROSAHL TW, KNOWLES MR, SALIM K, REID L, COTHLIFF R, McALLISTER G, GUEST PC (2002) Alterations of stress related proteins in genetically altered mice revealed by two-dimensional differential in-gel electrophoresis analysis. *Proteomics* 2:1018-1025
- SMITH DR, STRIPLIN CD, GELLER AM, MAILMAN RB, DRAGO J, LAWLER CP, GALLAGHER M (1998) Behavioural assessment of mice lacking D<sub>1A</sub> dopamine receptors. *Neuroscience* 86:135-146
- SMITH JW, FETSKO LA, XU R, WANG Y (2002) Dopamine D<sub>2L</sub> receptor knockout mice display deficits in positive and negative reinforcing properties of morphine and in avoidance learning. *Neuroscience* 113:755-765
- SOKOLOFF P, GIROS B, MARTRES MP, BOUTHENET ML, SCHWARTZ JC (1990) Molecular cloning and characterization of a novel dopamine receptor (D<sub>3</sub>) as a target for neuroleptics. *Nature* 347:146-151
- SOLOMON RL AND CORBIT JD (1974) An opponent-process theory of motivation. I. Temporal dynamics of affect. *Psychol Rev* 81:119-145
- SORA I, HALL FS, ANDREWS AM, ITOKAWA M, LI XF, WEI HB, WICHEMS C, LESCH KP, MURPHY DL, UHL GR (2001) Molecular mechanisms of cocaine reward: combined dopamine and serotonin transporter knockouts eliminate cocaine place preference. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 98:5300-5305
- SORA I, WICHEMS C, TAKAHASHI N, LI XF, ZENG Z, REVAY R, LESCH KP, MURPHY DL, UHL GR (1998) Cocaine reward models: conditioned place preference can be established in dopamine- and in serotonin-transporter knockout mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 95:7699-7704
- SOTNIKOVA TD, BEAULIEU JM, BARAK LS, WETSEL WC, CARON MG, GAINETDINOV RR (2005) Dopamine-independent locomotor actions of amphetamines in a novel acute mouse model of Parkinson disease. *PLoS Biol* 3:e271
- SPARKS JA AND PAULY JR (1999) Effects of continuous oral nicotine administration on brain nicotinic receptors and responsiveness to nicotine in C57Bl/6 mice. *Psychopharmacology* 141:145-153
- SPIELEWOY C, BIALA G, ROUBERT C, HAMON M, BETANCUR C, GIROS B (2001) Hypolocomotor effects of acute and daily D-amphetamine in mice lacking the dopamine transporter. *Psychopharmacology* 159:2-9
- SPIELEWOY C, GONON F, ROUBERT C, FAUCHEY V, JABER M, CARON MG, ROQUES BP, HAMON M, BETANCUR C, MALDONADO R, GIROS B (2000a) Increased rewarding properties of morphine in dopamine-transporter knockout mice. *Eur J Neurosci* 12:1827-1837
- SPIELEWOY C, ROUBERT C, HAMON M, NOSTEN-BERTRAND M, BETANCUR C, GIROS B (2000b) Behavioural disturbances associated with hyperdopaminergia in dopamine-transporter knockout mice. *Behav Pharmacol* 11:279-290
- STAFFORD D, LESAGE MG, GLOWA JR (1998) Progressive-ratio schedules of drug delivery in the analysis of drug self-administration: a review. *Psychopharmacology* 139:169-184
- STAHL SM (2000) *Essential psychopharmacology. Neuroscientific basis and practical applications.* Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, United Kingdom
- STANWOOD GD, PARLAMAN JP, LEVITT P (2005) Anatomical abnormalities in dopaminergic regions of the cerebral cortex of dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor mutant mice. *J Comp Neurol* 487:270-282
- STAPLETON JA, SUTHERLAND G, O'GARA C (2007) Association between dopamine transporter genotypes and smoking cessation: a meta-analysis. *Addict Biol* 12:221-226
- STEINER H, FUCHS S, ACCILI D (1997) D<sub>3</sub> dopamine receptor-deficient mouse: evidence for reduced anxiety. *Physiol Behav* 63:137-141
- STEPHENS DN, MEAD AN, RIPLEY TL (2002) Studying the neurobiology of stimulant and alcohol abuse and dependence in genetically manipulated mice. *Behav Pharmacol* 13:327-345
- STOLERMAN IP, FINK R, JARVIK ME (1973) Acute and chronic tolerance to nicotine measured by activity in rats. *Psychopharmacology* 30:329-342

- STOLERMAN IP, JARVIS MJ (1995) The scientific case that nicotine is addictive. *Psychopharmacology* 117:2-20
- STROLIN BENEDETTI M, DOSTERT P, TIPTON KF (1992) Developmental aspects of the monoamine-degrading enzyme monoamine oxidase. *Dev Pharmacol Ther* 18:191-200
- SULLIVAN PF, NEALE BM, VAN DEN OORD E, MILES MF, NEALE MC, BULIK CM, JOYCE PR, STRAUB RE, KENDLER KS (2004) Candidate genes for nicotine dependence via linkage, epistasis, and bioinformatics. *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* 126:23-36
- SULLIVAN PF, NEALE MC, SILVERMAN MA, HARRIS-KERR C, MYAKISHEV MV, WORMLEY B, WEBB BT, MA Y, KENDLER KS, STRAUB RE (2001) An association study of DRD5 with smoking initiation and progression to nicotine dependence. *Am J Med Genet* 105:259-265
- SUTTON MA AND BENINGER RJ (1999) Psychopharmacology of conditioned reward: evidence for a rewarding signal at D<sub>1</sub>-like dopamine receptors. *Psychopharmacology* 144:95-110
- SZCZYPKA MS, RAINEY MA, KIM DS, ALAYNICK WA, MARCK BT, MATSUMOTO AM, PALMITER RD (1999) Feeding behavior in dopamine-deficient mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 96:12138-12143
- TAKAHASHI N, MINER LL, SORA I, UJIKE H, REVAY RS, KOSTIC V, JACKSON-LEWIS V, PRZEDBORSKI S, UHL GR (1997) VMAT2 knockout mice: heterozygotes display reduced amphetamine-conditioned reward, enhanced amphetamine locomotion, and enhanced MPTP toxicity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 94:9938-9943
- TARANTINO LM, GOULD TJ, DRUHAN JP, BUCAN M (2000) Behavior and mutagenesis screens: the importance of baseline analysis of inbred strains. *Mamm Genome* 11:555-564
- TENHUNEN J, SALMINEN M, LUNDSTRÖM K, KIVILUOTO T, SAVOLAINEN R, ULMANEN I (1994) Genomic organization of the human catechol O-methyltransferase gene and its expression from two distinct promoters. *Eur J Biochem* 223:1049-1059
- TENHUNEN J AND ULMANEN I (1993) Production of rat soluble and membrane-bound catechol O-methyltransferase forms from bifunctional mRNAs. *Biochem J* 296:595-600
- TEPPER JM, SUN BC, MARTIN LP, CREESE I (1997) Functional roles of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> and D<sub>3</sub> autoreceptors on nigrostriatal neurons analyzed by antisense knockdown *in vivo*. *J Neurosci* 17:2519-2530
- TERWILLIGER RZ, BEITNER-JOHNSON D, SEVARINO KA, CRAIN SM, NESTLER EJ (1991) A general role for adaptations in G-proteins and the cyclic AMP system in mediating the chronic actions of morphine and cocaine on neuronal function. *Brain Res* 548:100-110
- THANOS PK, RIVERA SN, WEAVER K, GRANDY DK, RUBINSTEIN M, UMEGAKI H, WANG GJ, HITZEMANN R, VOLKOW ND (2005) Dopamine D<sub>2R</sub> DNA transfer in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor-deficient mice: effects on ethanol drinking. *Life Sci* 77:130-139
- THOMAS TC, KRUZICH PJ, JOYCE BM, GASH CR, SUCHLAND K, SURGENER SP, RUTHERFORD EC, GRANDY DK, GERHARDT GA, GLASER PE (2007) Dopamine D<sub>4</sub> receptor knockout mice exhibit neurochemical changes consistent with decreased dopamine release. *J Neurosci Methods* 166:306-314
- THOMSEN M AND CAINE SB (2006) Cocaine self-administration under fixed and progressive ratio schedules of reinforcement: comparison of C57BL/6J, 129X1/SvJ, and 129S6/SvEvTac inbred mice. *Psychopharmacology* 184:145-154
- TIIHONEN J, HALLIKAINEN T, LACHMAN H, SAITO T, VOLAVKA J, KAUFANEN J, SALONEN JT, RYNNÄNEN OP, KOULU M, KARVONEN MK, POHJALAINEN T, SYVÄLAHTI E, HIETALA J (1999) Association between the functional variant of the catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) gene and type 1 alcoholism. *Mol Psychiatry* 4:286-289
- TILLERSON JL, CAUDLE WM, PARENT JM, GONG C, SCHALLERT T, MILLER GW (2006) Olfactory discrimination deficits in mice lacking the dopamine transporter or the D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor. *Behav Brain Res* 172:97-105



- TILLEY MR, CAGNIARD B, ZHUANG X, HAN DD, TIAO N, GU HH (2007) Cocaine reward and locomotion stimulation in mice with reduced dopamine transporter expression. *BMC Neurosci* 8:42
- TIMBERLAKE DS, HABERSTICK BC, LESSEM JM, SMOLEN A, EHRINGER M, HEWITT JK, HOPFER C (2006) An association between the DAT1 polymorphism and smoking behavior in young adults from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health. *Health Psychol* 25:190-197
- TOMIYAMA K, MCNAMARA FN, CLIFFORD JJ, KINSELLA A, DRAGO J, TIGHE O, CROKE DT, KOSHIKAWA N, WADDINGTON JL (2002) Phenotypic resolution of spontaneous and D<sub>1</sub>-like agonist-induced orofacial movement topographies in congenic dopamine D<sub>1A</sub> receptor 'knockout' mice. *Neuropharmacology* 42:644-652
- TON TG, ROSSING MA, BOWEN DJ, SRINOUPRACHAN S, WICKLUND K, FARIN FM (2007) Genetic polymorphisms in dopamine-related genes and smoking cessation in women: a prospective cohort study. *Behav Brain Funct* 3:22
- TÖRNWALL M, KAAKKOLA S, TUOMAINEN P, KASK A, MÄNNISTÖ PT (1994) Comparison of two new inhibitors of catechol O-methylation on striatal dopamine metabolism: a microdialysis study in rats. *Br J Pharmacol* 112:13-18
- TRAN AH, TAMURA R, UWANO T, KOBAYASHI T, KATSUKI M, MATSUMOTO G, ONO T (2002) Altered accumbens neural response to prediction of reward associated with place in dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptor knockout mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 99:8986-8991
- TRAN AH, TAMURA R, UWANO T, KOBAYASHI T, KATSUKI M, ONO T (2005) Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors involved in locomotor activity and accumbens neural responses to prediction of reward associated with place. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 102:2117-2122
- TRINH JV, NEHRENBURG DL, JACOBSEN JP, CARON MG, WETSEL WC (2003) Differential psychostimulant-induced activation of neural circuits in dopamine transporter knockout and wild type mice. *Neuroscience* 118:297-310
- TUNBRIDGE E, BURNET PW, SODHI MS, HARRISON PJ (2004a) Catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) and proline dehydrogenase (PRODH) mRNAs in the dorsolateral prefrontal cortex in schizophrenia, bipolar disorder, and major depression. *Synapse* 51:112-118
- TUNBRIDGE EM, BANNERMAN DM, SHARP T, HARRISON PJ (2004b) Catechol-O-methyltransferase inhibition improves set-shifting performance and elevates stimulated dopamine release in the rat prefrontal cortex. *J Neurosci* 24:5331-5335
- TYNDALE RF AND SELLERS EM (2002) Genetic variation in CYP2A6-mediated nicotine metabolism alters smoking behavior. *Ther Drug Monit* 24:163-171
- TZSCHENTKE TM (1998) Measuring reward with the conditioned place preference paradigm: a comprehensive review of drug effects, recent progress and new issues. *Prog Neurobiol* 56:613-672
- UENO S, NAKAMURA M, MIKAMI M, KONDOH K, ISHIGURO H, ARINAMI T, KOMIYAMA T, MITSUSHIO H, SANO A, TANABE H (1999) Identification of a novel polymorphism of the human dopamine transporter (DAT1) gene and the significant association with alcoholism. *Mol Psychiatry* 4:552-557
- UHL GR, LI S, TAKAHASHI N, ITOKAWA K, LIN Z, HAZAMA M, SORA I (2000) The VMAT2 gene in mice and humans: amphetamine responses, locomotion, cardiac arrhythmias, aging, and vulnerability to dopaminergic toxins. *FASEB J* 14:2459-2465
- UNGERSTEDT U (1991) Microdialysis - principles and applications for studies in animals and man. *J Intern Med* 230:365-373
- USIELLO A, BAIK JH, ROUGE-PONT F, PICETTI R, DIERICH A, LEMEURE M, PIAZZA PV, BORRELLI E (2000) Distinct functions of the two isoforms of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors. *Nature* 408:199-203
- VALLONE D, PIGNATELLI M, GRAMMATIKOPOULOS G, RUOCCO L, BOZZI Y, WESTPHAL H, BORRELLI E, SADILE AG (2002) Activity, non-selective attention and emotionality in dopamine D<sub>2</sub>/D<sub>3</sub> receptor knock-out mice. *Behav Brain Res* 130:141-148
- VANDENBERGH DJ, RODRIGUEZ LA, MILLER IT, UHL GR, LACHMAN HM (1997) High-activity catechol-O-methyltransferase allele is more prevalent in polysubstance abusers. *Am J Med Genet* 74:439-442

- VANYUKOV MM, MOSS HB, KAPLAN BB, KIRILLOVA GP, TARTER RE (2000) Antisociality, substance dependence, and the DRD5 gene: a preliminary study. *Am J Med Genet* 96:654-658
- VEZINA P (2004) Sensitization of midbrain dopamine neuron reactivity and the self-administration of psychomotor stimulant drugs. *Neurosci Biobehav Rev* 27:827-839
- VISHNIVETSKAYA GB, SKRINSKAYA JA, SEIF I, POPOVA NK (2007) Effect of MAO A deficiency on different kinds of aggression and social investigation in mice. *Aggress Behav* 33:1-6
- VITALIS T, FOUQUET C, ALVAREZ C, SEIF I, PRICE D, GASPAR P, CASES O (2002) Developmental expression of monoamine oxidases A and B in the central and peripheral nervous systems of the mouse. *J Comp Neurol* 442:331-347
- VÕIKAR V, VASAR E, RAUVALA H (2004) Behavioral alterations induced by repeated testing in C57BL/6J and 129S2/Sv mice: implications for phenotyping screens. *Genes Brain Behav* 3:27-38
- WALTERS CL, BROWN S, CHANGEUX JP, MARTIN B, DAMAJ MI (2006) The beta2 but not alpha7 subunit of the nicotinic acetylcholine receptor is required for nicotine-conditioned place preference in mice. *Psychopharmacology* 184:339-344
- WANG F, BERGSON C, HOWARD RL, LIDOW MS (1997) Differential expression of D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>5</sub> dopamine receptors in the fetal primate cerebral wall. *Cereb Cortex* 7:711-721
- WANG T, FRANKE P, NEIDT H, CICHON S, KNAPP M, LICHTERMANN D, MAIER W, PROPPING P, NOTHEN MM (2001) Association study of the low-activity allele of catechol-O-methyltransferase and alcoholism using a family-based approach. *Mol Psychiatry* 6:109-111
- WANG Y, XU R, SASAOKA T, TONEGAWA S, KUNG MP, SANKOORIKAL EB (2000) Dopamine D<sub>2long</sub> receptor-deficient mice display alterations in striatum-dependent functions. *J Neurosci* 20:8305-8314
- WANG YM, GAINETDINOV RR, FUMAGALLI F, XU F, JONES SR, BOCK CB, MILLER GW, WIGHTMAN RM, CARON MG (1997) Knockout of the vesicular monoamine transporter 2 gene results in neonatal death and supersensitivity to cocaine and amphetamine. *Neuron* 19:1285-1296
- WEIHE E, SCHAFFER MK, ERICKSON JD, EIDEN LE (1994) Localization of vesicular monoamine transporter isoforms (VMAT1 and VMAT2) to endocrine cells and neurons in rat. *J Mol Neurosci* 5:149-164
- WEISS S, NOSTEN-BERTRAND M, MCINTOSH JM, GIROS B, MARTRES MP (2007a) Nicotine improves cognitive deficits of dopamine transporter knockout mice without long-term tolerance. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 32:2465-2478
- WEISS S, TZAVARA ET, DAVIS RJ, NOMIKOS GG, MICHAEL MCINTOSH J, GIROS B, MARTRES MP (2007b) Functional alterations of nicotinic neurotransmission in dopamine transporter knock-out mice. *Neuropharmacology* 52:1496-1508
- WELTER M, VALLONE D, SAMAD TA, MEZIANE H, USIELLO A, BORRELLI E (2007) Absence of dopamine D<sub>2</sub> receptors unmasks an inhibitory control over the brain circuitries activated by cocaine. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 104:6840-6845
- WESTERINK BH (1995) Brain microdialysis and its application for the study of animal behaviour. *Behav Brain Res* 70:103-124
- WILKINSON JL AND BEVINS RA (2007) Intravenous nicotine conditions a place preference in rats using an unbiased design. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 88: 256-264
- WISE RA AND BOZARTH MA (1987) A psychomotor stimulant theory of addiction. *Psychol Rev* 94:469-492
- WOLF ME (1998) The role of excitatory amino acids in behavioral sensitization to psychomotor stimulants. *Prog Neurobiol* 54:679-720
- WOLF ME, DAHLIN SL, HU XT, XUE CJ, WHITE K (1995) Effects of lesions of prefrontal cortex, amygdala, or fornix on behavioral sensitization to amphetamine: comparison with N-methyl-D-aspartate antagonists. *Neuroscience* 69:417-439
- WONG JY, CLIFFORD JJ, MASSALAS JS, FINKELSTEIN DI, HORNE MK, WADDINGTON JL, DRAGO J (2003a) Neurochemical changes in dopamine D<sub>1</sub>, D<sub>3</sub> and D<sub>1</sub>/D<sub>3</sub> receptor knockout mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 472:39-47

- WONG JY, CLIFFORD JJ, MASSALAS JS, KINSELLA A, WADDINGTON JL, DRAGO J (2003b) Essential conservation of D<sub>1</sub> mutant phenotype at the level of individual topographies of behaviour in mice lacking both D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>3</sub> dopamine receptors. *Psychopharmacology* 167:167-173
- WU N, CEPEDA C, ZHUANG X, LEVINE MS (2007) Altered corticostriatal neurotransmission and modulation in dopamine transporter knock-down mice. *J Neurophysiol* 98:423-432
- WU P, WILSON K, DIMOULAS P, MILLS EJ (2006) Effectiveness of smoking cessation therapies: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMC Public Health* 6:300
- XIE T, HO SL, RAMSDEN D (1999) Characterization and implications of estrogenic down-regulation of human catechol-O-methyltransferase gene transcription. *Mol Pharmacol* 56:31-38
- XU K, LICHTERMANN D, LIPSKY RH, FRANKE P, LIU X, HU Y, CAO L, SCHWAB SG, WILDENAUER DB, BAU CH, FERRO E, ASTOR W, FINCH T, TERRY J, TAUBMAN J, MAIER W, GOLDMAN D (2004) Association of specific haplotypes of D<sub>2</sub> dopamine receptor gene with vulnerability to heroin dependence in 2 distinct populations. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 61:597-606
- XU M, GUO Y, VORHEES CV, ZHANG J (2000) Behavioral responses to cocaine and amphetamine administration in mice lacking the dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor. *Brain Res* 852:198-207
- XU M, HU XT, COOPER DC, MORATALLA R, GRAYBIEL AM, WHITE FJ, TONEGAWA S (1994b) Elimination of cocaine-induced hyperactivity and dopamine-mediated neurophysiological effects in dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor mutant mice. *Cell* 79:945-955
- XU M, KOELTZOW TE, SANTIAGO GT, MORATALLA R, COOPER DC, HU XT, WHITE NM, GRAYBIEL AM, WHITE FJ, TONEGAWA S (1997) Dopamine D<sub>3</sub> receptor mutant mice exhibit increased behavioral sensitivity to concurrent stimulation of D<sub>1</sub> and D<sub>2</sub> receptors. *Neuron* 19:837-848
- XU M, MORATALLA R, GOLD LH, HIROI N, KOOB GF, GRAYBIEL AM, TONEGAWA S (1994a) Dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor mutant mice are deficient in striatal expression of dynorphin and in dopamine-mediated behavioral responses. *Cell* 79:729-742
- YAVICH L, FORSBERG M, GOGOS JA, KARAYIORGOU M, MÄNNISTÖ PT (2007) Site specific role of catechol-O-methyltransferase in dopamine overflow within prefrontal cortex and dorsal striatum. *J Neurosci* 27:10196-10202
- YIN HH AND KNOWLTON BJ (2006) The role of the basal ganglia in habit formation. *Nat Rev Neurosci* 7:464-476
- YIN HS, CHEN K, KALPANA S, SHIH JC (2006) Differential effects of chronic amphetamine and baclofen administration on cAMP levels and phosphorylation of CREB in distinct brain regions of wild type and monoamine oxidase B-deficient mice. *Synapse* 60:573-584
- ZAPATA A AND SHIPPENBERG TS (2005) Lack of functional D<sub>2</sub> receptors prevents the effects of the D<sub>3</sub>-preferring agonist (+)-PD 128907 on dialysate dopamine levels. *Neuropharmacology* 48:43-50
- ZAPATA A, WITKIN JM, SHIPPENBERG TS (2001) Selective D<sub>3</sub> receptor agonist effects of (+)-PD 128907 on dialysate dopamine at low doses. *Neuropharmacology* 41:351-359
- ZHANG D, ZHANG L, LOU DW, NAKABEPPU Y, ZHANG J, XU M (2002) The dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptor is a critical mediator for cocaine-induced gene expression. *J Neurochem* 82:1453-1464
- ZHANG D, ZHANG L, TANG Y, ZHANG Q, LOU D, SHARP FR, ZHANG J, XU M (2005) Repeated cocaine administration induces gene expression changes through the dopamine D<sub>1</sub> receptors. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 30:1443-1454
- ZHENG G, DWOSKIN LP, CROOKS PA (2006) Vesicular monoamine transporter 2: role as a novel target for drug development. *AAPS J* 8:E682-692
- ZHOU QY AND PALMITER RD (1995) Dopamine-deficient mice are severely hypoactive, adipsic, and aphagic. *Cell* 83:1197-1209
- ZHUANG X, OOSTING RS, JONES SR, GAINETDINOV RR, MILLER GW, CARON MG, HEN R (2001) Hyperactivity and impaired response habituation in hyperdopaminergic mice. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 98:1982-1987